## A pre-colonial language in a post-colonial world

Sheldon Pollock is a man of many interests. A Sanskritist by training, he is also concerned with history, politics and social theory, while some of his work is controversial. He spoke to Gijs Kruijtzer last December about his career, research, and the politics of writing the pre-colonial.

**GK:** During your career you've moved from ancient Sanskrit poetry through the Medieval to the brink of the colonial period. Can you describe some of the stages along this journey?

**SP:** Let me try to cut into this question by describing some of my recent projects, especially my new book, which concerns the history of Sanskrit itself. I think a lot of Sanskritists are interested in this question, since Sanskrit occupies a strange social location among the classical languages of the world, and many Sanskritists ask themselves early in their careers what exactly Sanskrit was for, who used it and how it differed from other *Kultursprachen*. In the early 1990s I became interested in precisely these questions and realized - and I think a lot of people have realized this long before I came along - that understanding the history of Sanskrit requires understanding the history of non-Sanskrit. This brought me to the study of Old Kannada.

I first began to study Kannada in Chicago, with my colleague A.K. Ramanujan, trading Kannada lessons for Sanskrit lessons, and then with scholars in Mysore, above all T. V. Venkatachala Sastry. That was a very important moment in my career, for I began to see the powerful interactions between Sanskrit and a local literary language in ways you simply cannot see if you're looking at the history of Sanskrit divorced from the history of regional languages. Some years later my editor at the University of California Press encouraged me to develop all this into a larger book project that turned into *The Language of the Gods in the World of Men*.

Sheldon Pollock on writing the

cultural

projects, upcoming event > Publications, *pp.23-*28 The new book is a history of culture and power as expressed in the medium of Sanskrit, and what happened when Sanskrit was superseded in the course of the second millennium CE, a period I have called the 'vernacular millennium'. Given my earlier training as a classicist and belief in the value of serious comparativism, I also look at the role of Latin in the Roman Empire, the very different forms empire took in India and Italy, and the displacement of Latin and Sanskrit and their imperial embodiments through vernacular poetries and vernacular polities in the medieval period. There are absolutely stunning symmetries in every sense. It is remarkable to compare the court of King Alfred at the end of the ninth century and the relationship between that developing polity and its attitude towards the Carolingian Empire with their contemporaries in southern India, the Rashtrakutas and western Calukyas, and their cultivation of a Kannada cultural-political region. Sanskrit maintained only a kind of ghostly existence in the literary domain during the latter half of this vernacular millennium. I am well aware that as a language of scholarship it has continued into the present - I studied only in Sanskrit medium with my various teachers in India, including the great P. N. Pattabhirama Sastry - but my book will show that its displacement began long ago, and that by the middle of the second millennium, Sanskrit in many places was no longer relevant in the literary and political spheres. The real creative energies were from then on located in the desha bhashas, the languages of Place.

continued on page 4 >

## Contents #36

- 1, 4-5 A pre-colonial language in a post-colonial world / Sheldon Pollock, interview by Gijs Kruitzer
- 3 Some thoughts on how knowledge on Southeast Asia came to be / Shamsul A.B.
- 3 Cultural diversity and exchange within globalization? / Raul Pertierra
- 5 Poems from Amsterdam / J. Neil C. Garcia

## Maritime piracy

- 6 Introduction: piracy in the Asian seas / John Kleinen & Manon Osseweijer
- 7 Piracy in early modern China / Robert Antony
- 8 Sailing in dangerous waters: piracy and raiding in historical context / Esther Veltoen
- 9 From 'piracy' to inter-regional trade: the Sunda Straits zone, c. 1750-1800 / Ota Atsushi
- 10 Piracy in the Malacca Straits: notes from the field / Eric Frécon
- Local pirate gangs, strategic waterways / Adam Young
- 12 Piracy: a critical perspective / Stefan Eklöf

## Research

- 13 Opium: building block of empire / Anne L. Foster
- 14 Can personal names be translated? / Charles Macdonald
- 15 Sisterhood in saffron: women of the Rashtra Sevika Samiti / Namrata Ravichandra Ganneri
- 16 Social stratification in contemporary China / Ravni Thakur
- 17 International supply chains and labour standards in China / Gemma Crijns and Frans Paul van der Putten
- Dutch enterprise in independent Indonesia: cooperation and confrontation, 1949-1958 / Jasper van de Kerkhof
- 19 Decolonization and urban labour history in Indonesia, 1930-1965 / Ratna Saptari and Erwiza Erman
- Vedic studies: texts, language and ritual / J.E.M. Houben
- 21 Dravidian studies in the Netherlands part 2 (1860s-1970s): classical India rediscovered / Luba Zubkova
- 22 Shamanism in contemporary Siberian music / Larissa Burnakova and Liesbet Nyssen

## **Publications**

- 23 Srib Leb Rgad Po / translated by Simon Wickham-Smith
- 4 Recovering from crisis: more than just survival? / Elizabeth Morrell
- 25 Thailand's rice bowl: perspectives on agricultural and social change in the Chao Phraya Delta / Graeme MacRae
- The guns of February: ordinary Japanese soldiers' views of the Malayan campaign and the fall of Singapore, 1941-42 / Chandar S. Sundaram
- 27 **Strange parallels: Southeast Asia in global context, c. 800-1830** / Volker Grabowsky
- 28 Books received

## IIAS / ASEF / Alliance / Announcements

- 29 IIAS fellows
- Asian and European perspectives on old age vulnerability / Elisabeth Schröder-Butterfill and Ruly Marianti
- 31 China's need for soft power / Zhai Kun
- 32 IIAS research programmes
- 33-35 Projects / events / call for papers
- 36-37 International conference agenda
- 38-39 Arts agenda



The International Institute for Asian Studies (IIAS) is a postdoctoral research centre based in Leiden and Amsterdam, the Netherlands. Our main objective is to encourage the interdisciplinary and comparative study of Asia and to promote national and international cooperation in the field. The institute focuses on the humanities and social sciences and their interaction with other sciences.

IIAS values dynamism and versatility in its research programmes. Post-doctoral research fellows are temporarily employed by or affiliated to IIAS, either within the framework of a collaborative research programme or on an individual basis. In its aim to disseminate broad, in-depth knowledge of Asia, the institute organizes seminars, workshops and conferences, and publishes the IIAS Newsletter with a circulation of 24,000.

IIAS runs a database for Asian Studies with information on researchers and research-related institutes worldwide. As an international mediator and a clearing-house for knowledge and information, IIAS is active in creating international networks and launching international cooperative projects and research programmes. In this way, the institute functions as a window on Europe for non-European scholars and contributes to the cultural rapprochement between Asia and Europe.

IIAS also administers the secretariat of the European Alliance for Asian Studies (Asia Alliance: www.asia-alliance.org) and the Secretariat General of the International Convention of Asia Scholars (ICAS: www.icassecretariat.org). Updates on the activities of the Asia Alliance and ICAS are published in the IIAS Newsletter.

www.iias.nl

## Asia, what Asia?

While few previously appreciated the extent of the interconnections between Europe and Asia, this all changed within hours on 26 December 2004 when a tsunami hit the shores of South and Southeast Asia, causing terrible suffering and enormous devastation. The amateur video images of the tsunami and its victims, Asians and Europeans alike, imprinted on everyone's memory the human ties binding the continents. Although the tsunami generated a worldwide charitable reflex of unprecedented proportions, the lack of effective political structures to direct relief operations reinforced negative images of Asia where 'Asian' is a pejorative label - as in 'Asian crisis', 'Asian values' or 'Asian flu'.

Be this as it may, there is also a growing tendency to view Asia in a more positive light, due in large part to impressive economic growth in China and India, and new impulses in scientific cooperation. In my previous director's note I reflected on how to establish Asia-Europe collaboration in research and education, and how European countries - instead of trumpeting unrealistic statements about Europe's future as the world's foremost knowledge-economy by 2010 - need to begin organizing a pan-European structure for scientific education and research, and to channel significant resources to secondary and tertiary education.

I do not have the illusion that my director's note is avidly read in Brussels. Nonetheless, the Secretary General of the Council of the European Union, J. Solana, admitted in January 2005 that statements about Europe being the foremost knowledge-economy by 2010 were rhetorical and unrealistic. Instead, the EU should take on the role of catalyst. According to Solana, the EU should fuel and stimulate promising new initiatives in all realms of society, including research and education.

I sincerely hope this line of thinking on the EU's role will blossom, as only then can bottom-up initiatives develop. This will take time, as it will involve a change in mentality among European civil servants, who have been trained to implement and execute (research) programmes adhering to narrow criteria. These programmes are the result of extensive lobbying in the corridors of power: the outcome, for example, of the *Sixth Framework Programme for Research and Technological Development* 2002-2006, in its almost exclusive fixation on the hard sciences and information technology, mirrors the interests of the 'powers' which have the upper hand in Brussels. The meagre amount of money ear-marked for the 'soft' sciences is spent on politically correct research following the latest trends, which are, in nature, short-term in outlook.

The voice of the human and social sciences needs to be heard. Before this can happen, we need a Euro-Asian proto-structure of education and research that can make a strong case for cooperation between Asia and Europe. This will be no easy task, though the rapidly growing research and development capacities of Asian countries make the creation of such a platform realistic. A promising initiative in this direction is the one by the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences for an Asian alliance of research institutes, which in combination with the European Alliance for Asian Studies could become the first step in the formation of such a proto-structure.

It is important to reinforce these initiatives but we need to, at the same time, keep on creating more favourable conditions for Asia-Europe cooperation to flourish. European secondary schools should be offering courses in Asian cultures and languages, thus acquainting pupils with Asia in their formative years. When they leave school in 2010, European universities should be offering an array of courses on Asia combined with disciplinary specializations. To attain the critical mass to achieve this objective, education and research on Asia should be co-ordinated at the pan-European level. But before we can start thinking about this, we need to take stock of existing Asian Studies in Europe, so that in the future we will not be tongue-tied when asked: 'Asia, what Asia?' **\( \)** 

**Wim Stokhof**Director, IIAS

## **IIAS Newsletter**

The IIAS Newsletter is a forum for authors to share commentary and opinion; short research essays; book, journal, film and website reviews; fiction and artwork; and announcements of events, projects and conferences with colleagues in academia and beyond. We welcome contributions from our readers. Please send your ideas or proposals to the editors at: iiasnews@let.leidenuniv.nl

Become one of our 24,000 readers world wide and have the IIAS Newsletter arrive in your mailbox, four times a year, free of charge: iias.subscribe@let.leidenuniv.nl

To advertise in this newsletter: attn. Natasja Kershof, iiasnews@let.leidenuniv.nl

Our guideline for contributors, advertisement specifications, upcoming deadlines, and current and previous issues can be seen at: www.iias.nl

# Letters & comme

Cultural diversity and exchange with

globalisation?

## Some thoughts on how knowledge on Southeast Asia came to be

As teachers and researchers in the humanities and social sciences, we often refer to the corpus of empirical knowledge labeled 'Southeast Asian studies' but seldom reflect closely on the nature of this knowledge. As pointed out by Charles Macdonald in 'What is the use of area studies?', IIAS Newsletter 35, the utility of this knowledge is not only academic in nature, but also professional and political. In response to his important and timely comments, I wish to offer some of my own thoughts on the matter.

I propose that social scientific knowledge on Southeast Asia has a clear knowledge baseline, a continuous and inter-related intellectual-cum-conceptual basis, which emerged from its own history and has, in turn, inspired the construction, organization and consumption of this knowledge. Two concepts in particular - 'plurality' and 'plural society' - have frequently been used to characterize Southeast Asia. Both are social scientific constructs that emerged from empirical studies conducted in the region.

It is not difficult to show that the production of social scientific knowledge on Southeast Asia has moved along this 'plurality-plural society' continuum. When scholars research and write on pre-European Southeast Asia they are compelled to respond to the reality of Southeast Asian plurality during that period, when the region was a meeting place of world civilizations and cultures, where winds and currents converged bringing together people from all over the world pursuing 'God, gold and glory', and where groups of indigenes moved in various regional circuits seeking their fortunes. As a result, we have had, in Java, a Hindu king with an Arabic name entertaining European traders. In Champa, we had a Malay raja ruling a predominantly Buddhist populace trading with India, China and the Malay Archipelago. Even shunning orientalism, we cannot avoid writing about that period within a plurality framework, thus emphasizing the region's rich diversity and colourful traditions. In other words, the social reality of the region to a large extent dictates our analytical framework.

'Plurality' characterizes Southeast Asia before Europeans came and dismantled its flexible traditional polities, installing their systems of governance and dividing the region into a community of 'plural societies'. The latter signifies both 'coercion' and 'difference' and the introduction of large-scale migrant communities originating from various civilizations, including Chinese and Indian migrant laborers who came to the Malay world. It also signifies the introduction of knowledge, social constructs, vocabulary, idioms and institutions hitherto unknown to the indigenous population, such as maps, census, museums and ethnic categories, the introduction of a capitalistic market-oriented economy, and systematized and hegemonic bureaucratic politics.

is of course all this and

scape the grip of cultu

aesthetic pedestal dow

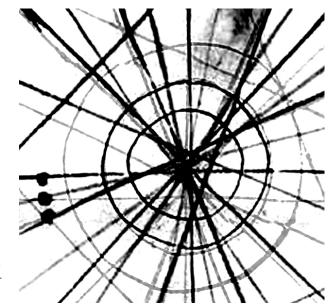
to mount the global stage. Even political scientists and econom

meetings. Formerly the preserve of anthropologists, it has com

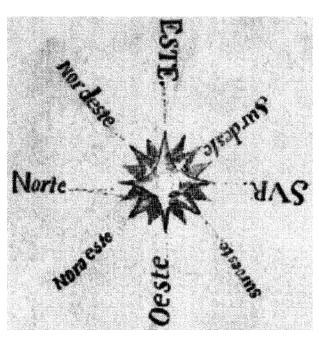
modity. Literary scholars have meanwhile taken culture from its into the grittiest details of life. It seems that nothing now can e while organizations are awakening to its significance. Culture

ture: the former generally see it as a form of power, while th

Once colonial rule was established and the plural society installed in the region, followed later by the formation of nation-states, the analytical frame, too, changed. Analysts now had to address the reality of the plural society, and also subsequent developments generated by the existence of a community of plural societies in the region. We began to narrow our analytical frame to nation-state, ethnic group,



Map of East Asia compass detail, drawn by Shou Karota, approx. 16th century Kano Collection, Tohoku University Library



Mapa y Plan Orisontal que manifiesta la Villa de León con sus Barrios, Pueblos calles y cuadras

Benson Latin American Collection, University of Texas at Austin

subject positions often against the interests of the subjects concerned. Women an

natural or traditional behaviour. Culture is neither hegemonic nor consensual. It assigr

and artifactual, whereas its real power lies in its ability to disguise its effects as part

of creative achievements or civilizational orientations. Culture

exchange between Asia

al meeting held in Beijing in December 2003 recommended the promotion of cultura

democracy. The World Summit on Information Society is increasingly concerned wit issues of communication and the role of culture in ensuring its success. The 200

UNESCO Universal Declaration of Cultural Diversity initiated discussions on how cu

tural diversity should be preserved, encouraged and shared while the ASEM ministe

national Labour Organisation placed culture at the centre of its quest for participato

Globalisation is an important factor pushing the agenda for cu

diversity and exchange to reduce global conflict. ASEM also promotes the preservation

of traditional and contemporary arts and encourages cultura

to cultural diversity anc

exchange. The notion of culture as an aspect of every day life disappears under the weigh

As an anthropologist, I remain skeptical of such approaches

inter-nation-state relations, intra-nation-state problems, nationalism and so on. This gave rise to what could be called 'methodological nationalism', a way of constructing and using knowledge based mainly on the 'territoriality' of the nation-state and not on the notion that social life is a universal and borderless phenomenon - hence the creation of 'Indonesian studies', 'Philippines Studies', 'Malaysian Studies', 'Thai Studies' and so on.

With the advent of the Cold War and modernization theory, analysts further narrowed their frames of reference. They began to talk of poverty and basic needs in the rural areas of a particular nation, focusing on resistance and warfare, slums in urban areas, and economic growth of smallholder farmers. The interests of particular disciplines, such as anthropology, became narrower still when it focused on particular communities in remote areas, a particular battle in a mountain area, a failed irrigation project in a delta, or gender identity of an ethnic minority in a market town. Hence social scientific knowledge on Southeast Asia became, to borrow a Javanese term, kratonized, or compartmentalized.

Inevitably a substantial amount of social scientific knowledge on Southeast Asia has been generated, produced and contextualized within the plural society framework, because 'nation-state' as an analytical category matters more than, say, the plurality perception of the Penan of Central Borneo, who, like their ancestors centuries ago, move freely between Indonesia and Malaysia to eke out a living along with other tribal group and outside traders, ignoring the existence of the political boundaries. In fact, anthropologists seem to have found it convenient, for analytical, scientific and academic expedience, to separate the Indonesian Penan from those of Malaysia when, in reality, they are one and the same

The 'plurality-plural society continuum' is thus not only a 'knowledge baseline' but also a real-life social construct endowed with a set of ideas, vocabulary and idioms, within which people exist day-to-day in Southeast Asia. As teachers and researchers in the humanities and social sciences our primary task is to separate the reality from the social constructs, thus separating, even momentarily, 'the analytical' from 'the real'. It is not an easy task but try we must. Perhaps then we will be in a better position to understand how 'Southeast Asian studies as a form of knowledge' has been utilized beyond academia. <

## Shamsul A.B.

While culture was under-rated at the Warwick conference, I felt that in Hanoi culture

ture was whatever politics or economics could not explain; a remnant of social life afte

its most rational aspects had been removed.

Instead, the focus was on the political and economic aspects of globalization. When raised objections, the reply was that culture was an integral part of globalization. Cu

cept). Here, culture barely rated a mention, apart from an almost ritualistic abeyanc

2004), I was at a conference in Warwick on globalization (another

A few weeks before attending the 'Asia-Europe Seminar on Cultural Diversity and Cu tural Exchange in the Framework of Globalization' conference in Hanoi (Septembe 2004), I was at a conference in Warwick on globalization (another much abused cor

ably in conflict and in transformation.

Director, Institute of the Malay World & Civilization / Institute of Occidental Studies The National University of Malaysia

for-granted elements of culture are mostly invisible to their practitioners. It is this aspec analytical category. The was over-rated. In both cases culture was unproblematized. At the Warwick conference Hanoi, culture is overwhelming. The paradox of culture is that while some of its expre are shared as in Warwick, culture is invisible, but when confronted with difference as culture disappeared under the weight of politics and economics, while at Hanoi only more obvious and exemplary expressions were recognized. Wh

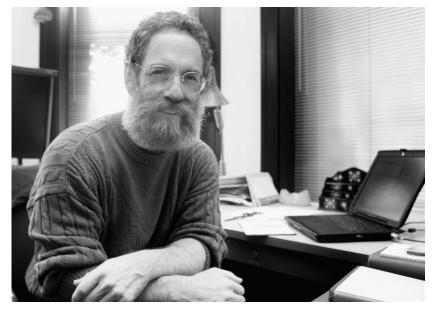
ers have now claimed culture, and in this overcrowded market difficulties associated with its growing uses are a major reason hesitant to employ the concept of culture for explaining conte One of the ironies of disciplinary practice is that while the wor ture seriously, anthropologists have discarded it as a serious

Asian Center, University of the Philippines

## continued from page 1 >

**GK:** Was your desire to view literature historically in *Literary Cultures in History* in any way inspired by the 'literary turn' among researchers of colonial history?

SP: No, the literary cultures book didn't come out of any methodological shift in Indian historiography, let alone from a Western literary-theoretical problematic, whether derived from Bakhtin or Derrida, both of which Indianists must find inadequate for their materials. It emerged out of a set of issues that poets and novelists and anybody who writes in South Asia has confronted for a very long time, the Indian version of the Questione della Lingua. I'll give you an example. The Kannada novelist U.R. Ananthamurthy, a friend of mine since the 1970s, did his PhD in England in the early 1960s and could have stayed to become a Salman Rushdie, avant la lettre, of the Anglo-Indian fiction world. Instead he decided not only to go home but to write in Kannada. This was a huge choice - a choice that in the 1960s a lot of post-colonial intellectuals were making - to sort of recapture the *deshi* literary aesthetic and to refuse English. There is an old and interesting essay on this by the poet R. Parthasarathi, another old friend, called 'Whoring after Strange Gods', written when he abandoned English poetry for Tamil. There is sometimes a certain indigenism or nativism in such gestures, which is not my political cup of tea, but Ananthamurthy has no nativism about him at all - his was a cultural-political decision.



Sheldon Pollock

there is a convergence between a sort of neoorientalism and a nativism that wants to somehow disallow a critical historical analysis of pre-colonial South Asia, because critique and history in their view

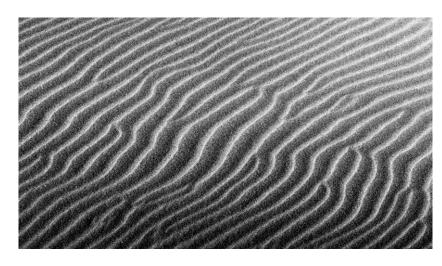
Twenty years later I wanted to do a project about the long history of the Ananthamurthy problem, one that in Kannada began around the time of Pampa in the tenth century: poets and writers confronting the choice of how to write, of what language to write in, of which audience to address. These were always choices. In Benedict Anderson's theory of nationalism, language diversity is a fatality. It is a sort of negative, biblical vision of language diversity as a curse. As I've argued, India has no tower of Babel myth, and in any case language diversity is a product of culture, not a product of nature. Culture does not, in any meaningful sense of the term, 'evolve'. People actively develop language diversity because it serves their aesthetic, political or spiritual purposes. When and how those choices were made is an important question behind Literary Cultures in History. In a place like South Asia, where you have the longest continuous multi-lingual literary history in the world, you have a very big research project. How do you begin

culture does not, in any meaningful sense of the term, evolve. People actively develop language diversity because it serves their aesthetic, political or spiritual purposes

were not indigenous conceptual schemes

to explore the problem of literary language choice over a two thousand-year period with dozens of languages? It seemed sensible to develop a collaborative project. I also like collaborative projects for political reasons; if we can't have a socialist world we can have socialist research projects. So for me there is real political value in collaborative work.

And you see, the Indian material is so much richer than the European, we are able to follow the history of literary culture



in a way that is impossible in Europe. Just look at the depth of the archive. In German or French, for example, you have almost nothing from the ninth or tenth or even eleventh century, whereas India is awash with texts from that era. To pursue this issue one second further: there are certain kinds of history that are very difficult for us to do in South Asia, since we simply don't have the archival materials. Why not do the history that we have the materials for? And the material that we have in abundance is literature. Making literature is one of the most important things that South Asians have done with their lives and they have lovingly preserved its written forms in harsh conditions for centuries. There you can really discover something about the history of South Asian sensibilities, standards of aesthetics, about language and modes of social or political identification, about the place of culture in the world of power.

**GK:** This nativism and what you've called the neo-orientalist view of ideas of history, how are they problematic?

SP: There are two ways to think about that. There are definitely multiple temporalities in pre-modern India and multiple ways of encoding these temporalities, as the work of Sanjay Subrahmanyam shows. I think his project of developing more sensitivity towards South Asian visions of time, of change and transformation is very important. The belief that everybody in South Asia before the coming of some western historical model thought in terms of cyclical history strikes me as completely erroneous. But that false assumption is the least of our problems. Much more crippling is the implicit argument that we cannot know anything about a people that they themselves did not know. Even if you grant for the sake of argument that all South Asians through all of time believed in cyclical history, does this mean that scholarship cannot achieve knowledge about a text or event or tradition that the people themselves did not have?

I agree that the only way to know anything about South Asia is to start with South Asia, with the categories and presuppositions and expectations that people in South Asia have had. But there is a convergence between a sort of neo-orientalism and a nativism that wants to somehow disallow a critical historical analysis of pre-colonial South Asia, because critique and history in their view were not indigenous conceptual schemes. First of all this is not true. And secondly, even if it were true, it is irrelevant to our critical project except insofar as it presents yet another problem to theorize. It is crucial for us to know, for example, that people in the past may have held a geocentric view of the cosmos. But this does not mean that in the past the earth did not go around the sun, or that we cannot know what they did not know or actively reflect on. We should be able to develop a critical historical account of culture which first of all describes the nature of the traditional views, but also probes what they couldn't see and asks why they couldn't see it. For me historicism remains an essential dimension of scholarship, even if pre-modern South Asians themselves were not historicists (though they sometimes were). But the old historicism needs to be complimented by a spirit of political - in the largest sense of the term - criticism. These are the two core components of what I would call a critical philology. Let me explain this a little further.

A core problem for me in all this - it occupies the third part of *The Language of the Gods* - remains capitalist theory, the social theory developed to explain culture and power in the era of capitalism. How to get beyond such theory, which is entirely inappropriate for thinking through non-capitalist culture and power, and what that might mean for a radically different *prac-*

tice of culture and power, are the real prize. Why do we care about the past, especially a past that some myopic observers might say is not our own? We care about the past because we care about the future. And we want to have a more humane world, where we have better choices than we had in the past. And one question that motivates me is: are there resources in the non-capitalist, non-modern, non-western world, theoretical resources in particular, that are available to us to remake our world?

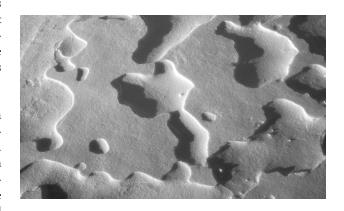
**GK:** There are also people who care about the past in order to stake their heritage claims, most notably Hindu nationalists, and some have associated you with them....

SP: I think you're referring to an article on the Ramayana I wrote in 1993 ('Ramayana and Political Imagination in India'). I feel this piece has been woefully misinterpreted by some readers. When I was traveling in India early in 1992 and arrived in Hyderabad, there were atrocities against the Muslim community and the Ramayana was everywhere, and I thought: I have been working on the Ramayana for so long, I have got to say something about the role of this text in Indian political life. And my need to understand what enabled it to function as an instrument of violence became even more desperate after the Babri Masjid was destroyed - actually twelve years ago today. So I decided to look at the long history of Ramayana discourse and what I saw was very upsetting. But how are you supposed to suppress that sort of information? My feeling was that it was crucial to bring that material out and to critique and defang it.

Some people were upset, especially with my criticism of a pamphlet on the uses of history brought out by Jawaharlal Nehru University scholars. When you are on the frontline of struggle I understand you have to do certain things, like denouncing the Vishwa Hindu Parishad for its 'political abuse' of his-

much more crippling
is the implicit argument
that we cannot know anything
about a people that they
themselves did not know

tory. But my feeling was this is rather naïve, all history writing is political, there is not political history on one side and transcendentally true history on the other, only better political history and worse political history. My feeling was we have to write

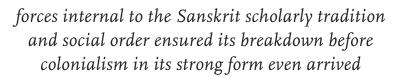


better political history than the bad guys, and some people didn't like that criticism. To attack me for being somehow aligned with the VHP is ridiculous. Some of the most inspiring letters I received were from Muslim colleagues, from Aligarh and as far away as Malaysia, thanking me for that article, and they didn't view it as 'oh you see Muslims have been *rakshasas* for 800 years and we should continue to kill them the way Ramcandra killed Ravana'. That is an absurd interpretation of the argument. The *Ramayana* article was meant as a contribution to the critique of *Hindutva*, to the critique of the *Ramayana* as an instrument of political manipulation and to the critique of domination. And if the historical record looks bad for some people, if the pre-British past is not entirely utopian, well, that's unfortunate. But the only way you get out of the past is by confronting it.

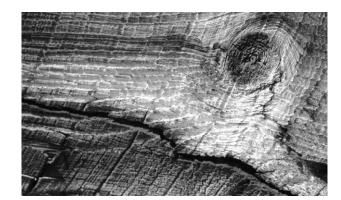
**GK:** A latent question behind your new knowledge systems project is: what if colonialism hadn't happened?

**SP:** The project was designed in the first instance to address the great lacuna of colonial intellectual history - our profound ignorance of late pre-colonial intellectual history. You can't know what it meant for the British to invade the epistemic space of India, as my late colleague Barney Cohn once put it,

The way I look at the record now, in 2004, on the basis of materials accessible to me, is that something big in Sanskrit science and scholarship happened around the beginning of the sixteenth century and something big happened around the end of the eighteenth century. You have a 300-year period



of remarkable efflorescence and then, for reasons we still have to figure out, this began to slow and then almost completely cease. It would be convenient to argue that colonialism came in and destroyed Sanskrit intellectual life but it is not clear to me that such is the case. It is demonstrably not the case in literary history. Somehow Sanskrit had become a world enclosed



on itself, which wasn't able to communicate, literarily, as effectively as the languages of Place. That may have been one of the conditions for the slow decline of Sanskrit, but I don't know how important other elements were. When Lord Minto wrote his minute on native education in 1811, he describes how 'abstract sciences' had been abandoned in India, 'political literature' neglected, and so on, and he ascribed this to the erosion of patronage systems in the recent past. It is conceivable that the breakup of certain kinds of patronage structures after the collapse of the Mughal Empire was a factor in the erosion of Sanskrit knowledge, as the coming of the Mughal peace two centuries earlier was a factor in its efflorescence. But that can't be the whole story.

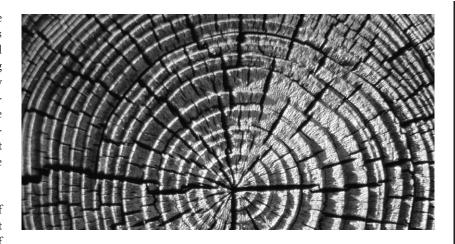
**GK:** You said earlier that you wanted to discuss the problems the project encountered...

**SP:** The knowledge system project has three components. First, we want to write a book on the history of the disciplines that expressed themselves in Sanskrit in the period 1500-1800. Second, we want to make a bio-bibliographical database (I hope that we will eventually include vernacular language texts and persons and also Persian language texts and persons, to have a new and powerful research tool for the history of South Asian intellectuals). The third component was to be an online

if the historical record looks bad for some people, if the pre-British past is not entirely utopian, well, that's unfortunate. But the only way you get out of the past is by confronting it

digital archive of sixteenth- and seventeenth-century manuscripts. For me that was a very important element because these materials are extremely difficult to get hold of, and can be very hard to read and understand. The idea was to make digital images, put them on our website and let scholars around the world have access to these materials. It would be a goldmine for future scholarship.

But we ran into problems with Indian libraries from the beginning, and this has been a source of profound disappointment to me, and also a sign of a serious problem in international



scholarly relations with India. We were able to collect several hundred manuscripts, but at every library - Bhandarkar Institute, Adyar Library, Saraswati Mahal in Tanjavur, the Government Oriental Manuscripts Library in Madras, Ganganath Jha Research Institute, and worst of all, Saravasti Bhavan, Banaras - all kinds of obstacles were put in our way, and in some cases we were turned away altogether. (No one can even get into some really crucial collections, such as KSSU and MRI Darbhanga.) We have even been denied permission to print from microfilm duplicates held in the Indira Gandhi National Centre for the Arts. The reasons range from regional chauvinism to xenophobia (one librarian in Allahabad accused us of trying to steal India's cultural heritage) to what seems almost magical thinking about the loss of a manuscript's value if it is read. This project is for the greater glory of India, nobody is going to read these manuscripts if not the sort of people working on our project and the students they train. Some westerners may have been insensitive in the past, but this is 2004 and those days are gone, there has got to be some sort of open access to these materials.

**GK:** Why have you chosen to compare Sanskrit knowledge systems rather than say Indian Persianate knowledge systems to European systems?

**SP:** The project is not meant to be another exercise in Sanskrit hegemony. My longer term hope is to develop an ongoing seminar and publication series on the seventeenth century and work with scholars elsewhere, in China, for example, the Middle East, and Europe to do a kind of global intellectual history of the early modern age. But yes, it is difficult to draw in the

there is a whole world of intellectual production that both Indian scholars and western scholars have simply ignored in favor of the colonial archive, and that has something crucial to tell us about the history of modernity

Indo-Persian material because the actual number of people you can put this in the interview, I'll be delighted if I am shown to be wrong - the actual number of people working on Indo-Persian knowledge systems, such as political philosophy, historiography, or aesthetics, is almost zero. Muzaffar Alam is one of the very few, that is why he is so precious to us. You have to create a buzz, you have to show people that, while the Mughal documents are important and the Sufi and other religious texts, so are Indo-Persian moral philosophy, political thought, and literary criticism. What I hope this knowledge system project does is create a sense of possibility for work in all South Asian traditions. People will begin to see that there is a whole world of intellectual production that both Indian scholars and western scholars have simply ignored in favor of the colonial archive, and that has something crucial to tell us about the history of modernity. <

Sheldon Pollock is George V. Bobrinskoy Distinguished Service Professor of Sanskrit and Indic Studies at The University of Chicago. His work focuses on the literary and intellectual history of premodern India. Recent publications include Literary Cultures in History: Reconstructions from South Asia (2003); Visvatmaka Desabhase (2003, in Kannada); (with Homi Bhabha et al.) Cosmopolitanism (2002); Ramayana: Ayodhya, recently reissued in the Clay Sanskrit Library. The Language of the Gods in the World of Men: Sanskrit, Culture, and Power in Premodern India is due out at the end of the year. He currently directs the international collaborative research project Sanskrit Knowledge Systems on the Eve of Colonialism.

Gijs Kruijtzer teaches at the department for South and Central Asian Studies of Leiden University and is preparing a PhD thesis on group behaviour and group ideologies in seventeenth-century South India.

Garcia was an ICOPHIL fellow and artist in residence at IIAS in 2004

When will it ever endthe strangeness to write about?

The apartment I stay in is next door to the Black Tulip:

an exclusive guesthouse for clients into leather and chain.

In other words: bondage, and all the gory theater it entails.

I've had half-a-mind to go visit as next-door neighbors are supposed to,

but with pleasure and pain I'm already fully acquainted,

and for the inflictions of felt language I no longer have to pay.

At least, not in hard currency. But I can imagine

how comparable they arewriting and sadomasochistic sex:

they are both peak experiences that blur body and spirit,

pushing one into the other's transforming embrace.

This may be why desire's idiom approaches the idiom of death:

to be breathless, to know passion, to be utterly consumed.

Or perhaps, I'm only being analogical, wishing to see kinship

from the sympathy of distance. Perhaps, it's not as I think it is.

The metaphor of the suffering self can be stretched just so far:

wheals and bruises on an exposed flank are too literal to be abstracted

to a verbal device. The burning of lashed leather

on a buttock or a thigh is irreducibly what it is.

Drawn blood from a pricked nipple isn't quite inspiration.

As I write this, into the courtyard outside my window waft

muffled moaning and screams counterpointed by the deliberate sound

of hard, rhythmic spanking. I can see a fat belt slapping

against a rippled expanse of skin, freckled and progressively shading

into deeper moods of red. My mouth waters

at the remembered sensation of a splintered finger, a stubbed toe,

the waves of dark heat cresting from the body's midpoint

to the quickening head; which reels and unhinges

and throbs into a flowera tulip blossoming

on the whiteness of the page.

# Poems from Amsterdam: a cycle

IIAS Newsletter | #36 | March 2005

. Neil C. Garcia

## Theme introduction

## Piracy and robbery in the Asian seas



John Kleinen and Manon Osseweijer

aritime piracy has become a focal point of media attention. Together with governments and military experts, the media tends to link maritime piracy with international terrorism as an ongoing threat in the post-Cold War era. In particular the Strait of Malacca, the strategic sea-lane linking the oil fields of the Middle East and the production economies of East Asia and beyond, is portrayed as a future battlefield.

The media, however, has a tendency to overstate the issue on the basis of insufficient evidence - data supplied by the International Maritime Bureau (IMB) and its UN counterpart, the International Maritime Organization (IMO). The absence of thorough research has led to the romanticization and misunderstanding of piracy to such an extent that, in many cases, fiction has overtaken reality. This is not to underestimate the difficulty of researching pirates. As Dian H. Murray observed: 'like other groups for whom written records are

anathema, detailed information on pirates and their lives is difficult to come by'. For 'what pirate would want to keep written accounts of activities which, if the records should fall into government hands, would automatically convict them?' (2002: 257)

This does not imply that social science research on robbers and pirates is impossible; maritime piracy, unlike maritime terrorism, can be regarded as one of many 'grey-area' phenomena. Like smuggling, gambling, prostitution, the trafficking of goods and people and petty crime on land, piracy exists in more or less organized forms in contexts of diminishing human security (Chalk 1997). Maritime Southeast Asia's coastal zones are increasingly characterized by environmental degradation, illegal fishing, high unemployment, migrant labour, smuggling, crime and prostitution. Piracy in this context is truly an economic activity, be it a business concerned with the transport and distribution of commodities rather than their production.

Academic workshops on maritime piracy have repeatedly stressed the need to view contemporary maritime piracy within what has imaginatively been called the 'tapestry of maritime threats'. Social scientists still need to fully understand the knots in this tapestry. While undertaking this research, academics should bear in mind that their purpose and priorities fall under the purview of scientific research, not Southeast Asian governments or private organizations. There is a need for research on the human dimensions of maritime piracy: the pirates and their socio-economic backgrounds.

The articles compiled here address different aspects of Asian maritime piracy in historical and contemporary perspective. Three articles address piracy in the past. Robert Anthony addresses the economic and cultural significance of piracy along China's southern coast in the early modern period, a co-habitation of rulers, peasants, fisher people and 'froth of the sea', as pirates were called. In Southeast Asia, many coastal zones and their hinterlands started out as frontier societies where all kinds of illicit activities took place; coastal areas were ruled for centuries by kingdoms that thrived on trade and raiding. In her article Esther Velthoen addresses the political implications of raiding for booty and slaves in Eastern Indonesia, and Dutch colonial attempts to suppress it. Ota Atsushi focuses on the role of piracy in transforming inter-regional trade patterns in the late eighteenth century, where local raiding groups competed and cooperated with the Dutch East India Company, British country traders and Chinese merchants.

Three articles address contemporary maritime piracy. Eric Frécon defends the

necessity of studying everyday piracy out of the limelight of sensation and romanticism, and takes us on a journey to some of the pirates living in the vicinity of Singapore operating in the Strait of Malacca. Adam Young explores the interests and difficulties involved in formulating a workable international response to piracy in Southeast Asia's strategic sea-lanes, and brings the reader back to the timeless issue of poverty. Finally, Stefan Eklöf argues that piracy continues to exist precisely because it remains insignificant for the shipping industry - and for that matter, Indonesia - and concludes with a call for a broader research agenda on human insecurity in coastal areas.

The guest editors hope the issue of maritime piracy will remain on the international research agenda after the imminent link with terrorism and cataclysm has faded away. **<** 

## References

- Chalk, P. 1997. Grey-area phenomena in Southeast Asia: piracy, drug trafficking and political terrorism. Canberra Papers on Strategy and Defence no.123. Canberra: ANU Press.
- Murray, Diane. 2001. 'Cheng I Sao in Fact and Fiction'. C.R. Pennell, ed. Bandits at Sea: A Pirates Reader. New York: New York University Press. Pp.253-282.

John Kleinen is senior lecturer at the University of Amsterdam, and affiliated to the Centre for Maritime Research (MARE). His current research focuses on marine and maritime developments in Southeast Asia, particularly Vietnam.

kleinen@uva.nl

**Manon Osseweijer** is coordinator of academic affairs at IIAS, and of the IIAS-MARE programme 'Piracy and Robbery in the Asian Seas'.

m.osseweijer@let.leidenuniv.nl





IIAS and the Centre for Maritime Research (MARE) at the University of Amsterdam are hosts of the programme 'Piracy and Robbery in the Asian Seas', an initiative to facilitate research, workshops and publications on piracy in Asia. Two workshops have been held to date: 'International Piracy and Robbery at Sea' at the 2<sup>nd</sup> MARE conference in Amsterdam in 2003, and 'Maritime Security, Maritime Terrorism and Piracy in Asia', co-organized by IIAS and ISEAS, in Singapore in 2004. Papers from these workshops will be published in edited volumes within the IIAS-ISEAS Series *Maritime Issues and Piracy in Asia*. The 3<sup>rd</sup> MARE conference in Amsterdam, 7-9 July 2005, will feature a panel on maritime risks including piracy. 'Ports, Pirates and Hinterlands in East and Southeast Asia', co-organized with the Shanghai Academy of Social Sciences, will take place in Shanghai, 10-12 November 2005.

## Piracy in early modern China

Over the centuries, piracy has captured the imagination of writers and readers alike. Described as daring adventurers, heroic rebels, or bloodthirsty villains, pirates in fact and fiction continue to fascinate people of all ages. But why should we study pirates? Are they important? Can they tell us anything about society, culture, and history?

Robert Antony

**P**irates are not only interesting but significant for what they can tell us about Chinese history. Between 1520 and 1810, China witnessed an upsurge in piracy all along the southern coast from Zhejiang province to Hainan Island. This was China's golden age of piracy. During that time there were three great pirate cycles: first, the merchantpirates of the mid-Ming dynasty from 1520 to 1575; second, the rebel-pirates of the Ming-Qing transition between 1620 and 1684; and third, the commonerpirates of the mid-Qing dynasty from 1780 to 1810. For no less than half of those 290 years pirates dominated the seas around South China. Never before in history had piracy been so strong and enduring. While in the West the heyday of piracy was in decline by the early eigh-

overall income. Because tens of thousands of people on both sea and shore came to depend on piracy either directly or indirectly for their livelihoods, it became a self-sustaining enterprise and a significant feature of early modern China's history. Piracy was also important because it allowed marginalized fishermen, sailors, and petty entrepreneurs, who had otherwise been excluded, to participate in the wider commercial economy.

While piracy detracted from legitimate trade and profits, it nonetheless had important positive economic consequences. As the growth of legitimate commerce promoted the development of new ports, so too did pirates' illicit trade. Numerous ports and black markets sprung up along China's coast and on Taiwan to handle the trade in stolen independently of and even overshadowed that of the government and local elites. Piracy therefore became a significant and pervasive force in South China's coastal society.

Furthermore, pirates built strongholds not only on remote islands, but in and around key commercial and political hubs such as Canton, Macao, Chaozhou, Amoy, and Fuzhou. There they defiantly set up their 'tax bureaus' to collect tribute and ransom payments and to conspire with soldiers, yamen underlings, and officials on their payrolls. The close proximity of pirate lairs to economic and political centres was clear indication of just how deeply piracy had penetrated

modern China was becoming more culturally homogeneous, this was not the case among some segments of the labouring poor, whose culture was in many respects the antithesis of Confucian orthodoxy. Pirates, and seafarers in general, existed uneasily on the fringes of respectable society. They were social and cultural transgressors, who stood in marked defiance of orthodox values and standards of behaviour. Forged out of hardship, prejudice and poverty, pirates created a culture of survival based on violence, crime and vice, characterized by excessive profanity, intoxication, gam-

deception, ambition, recklessness, and getting ahead by any means. In a society that was becoming increasingly polarized, restless and contentious, poor sailors and fishermen had to devise their own lifestyles, habits, and standards of ingly lived and died as outlaws. Several female pirates even became powerful chieftains, such as Zheng Yi Sao and Cai Qian Ma, both of whom commanded formidable pirate fleets. These and other female pirates were able to survive in a man's world by proving themselves as capable as men in battle and in their duties as sailors. Women were not merely tolerated by their male shipmates but were actually able to exercise leadership roles aboard ships.

Berkely: Institute of East Asian Studies. p. 100

Small Pirate Junk with Sail and Oars. Source: Gujin tushu jicheng (1884)

Antony, Robert J. 2003. Like froth Floating on the Sea: the World of Pirates and Seafarers in Late Imperial South China

Female pirates represented the most radical departure from dominant society and customs, defying accepted notions of womanhood, breaking with established codes of female propriety, virtue, and passivity. Unlike their counterparts on Western ships, Chinese women pirates did not have to disguise themselves as men. They lived and worked openly as women aboard ships. From the perspective of the Chinese state, such women who behaved like

## bookkeepers, and collection bureaus

behaviour to survive. For many sailors, piracy was a normal, rational, and even legitimate means of maintaining minimal standards of living, perhaps a way out of poverty. Their socio-cultural world was significant because it challenged the mainstream Confucian model and offered a viable alternative for China's poor and discriminated.

## The role of women

men perverted the social order and normal gender relationships, turning Confucian orthodoxy on its head. Indeed, they challenged the patriarchal hierarchy upon which both the state and society rested. For seafaring women, piracy presented opportunities to escape from poverty and the rigid restraints placed on females. It gave them the chance for adventure and freedom unheard of for most women on land.

To conclude, reading about pirates is simply interesting: the stories can actually inform us about popular ideas and attitudes towards crime and violence. The very scale of piracy during its golden age - both in number and scope as

well as length of time - made it a significant factor in modern China's historical development. There were not only tens of thousands of sailors and fishermen who became pirates, but at least as many or even more people on shore who aided and supported pirates, thus affecting a large portion of the coastal population. Both directly and indirectly, piracy had a great impact on the economic development of South China in the early modern period. Pirates helped open up new trading ports and markets in areas that had previously been little touched by the prevailing marketing system, thereby boosting the local economies with goods and money.

Large-scale piracy acted as a state within the state. Pirates established their own regime of military power, tax bureaus, and bureaucracy, which existed side-by-side with, but independently of, the Chinese imperial state and local elites. Pirates and seafarers created their own underworld culture of violence, crime, and vice. It was a survival culture significant because it was distinguishable from that of the dominant Confucian culture. For men and especially for women, piracy offered an important alternative way of life. <



- Antony, Robert. 2003. Like Froth Floating on the Sea: The World of Pirates and Seafarers in Late Imperial South China. Institute for East Asian Studies, China Research Monographs, No. 56. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Murray, Dian. 1987. Pirates of the South China Coast, 1790-1810. Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- Kwan-wai So. 1975. Japanese Piracy in Ming China During the 16th Century. East Lansing: Michigan State University Press.

Robert Antony, Department of History, Western Kentucky University, USA. robert.antony@wku.edu

## pirates, and seafarers in general, existed uneasily on the fringes of respectable society

teenth century – the pirate population at its peak never exceeded 5,500 men – the number of pirates in China at its height was no less than 70,000. On the one hand, pirates brought havoc to many local communities and disrupted the economy; on the other, they contributed to the economic, social, and cultural development of early modern China.

## Maritime history from the bottom up

The study of pirates is important for what it can tell us about the lives of ordinary people. The vast majority of Chinese pirates came from the discontented underclass of labouring poor, sailors and fishermen forced into piracy by poverty. They were typically single males who lacked steady employment and were constantly in debt. Most pirates were in their twenties; few were over forty. Sailors were a highly mobile work force, moving around from port to port taking whatever jobs were available. When times were hard and jobs were scarce many sailors took work aboard pirate ships as they would aboard any other ship. Piracy was a rational and viable alternative or supplement to inadequate employment and low wages. For most people it was a part-time occupation; most gang members were occasional, not professional pirates. Piracy therefore had an important function in providing work, even on a part-time basis, for countless numbers of people who could not be fully absorbed into the labour market.

## Clandestine economy

Whenever piracy flourished, so too did the clandestine economy, providing tens of thousands of additional jobs to coastal residents. Like the pirates themselves, most of the individuals who traded with them were fishermen, sailors and petty entrepreneurs who engaged in both licit and illicit enterprises for survival. In many instances extra money gained from clandestine activities provided an important, even major, part of their

goods and to service pirate ships and crews. Black markets operated as a shadow economy alongside and in competition with legitimate trade centres. Furthermore, this illegitimate trade tended to perpetuate piracy. Once pirates generated supplies of goods for sale at discount prices, buyers were attracted to the black markets that arose to handle the trade in stolen goods. Large amounts of money and goods flowed in and out of black markets, all of which were outside the control of the state and normal trading networks. The establishment of markets to specifically handle stolen merchandise was a clear indication of weakness in the structure of normal, legal markets. Pirates therefore made important contributions to the growth of trade and the reallocation of local capital.

At the height of their power huge pirate leagues gained firm holds over many coastal villages and port towns, as well as over shipping and fishing enterprises, through the systematic use of terror, bribery, and extortion. During such times all ships operating along China's coast were liable to pirate attack unless they bought safe-conduct passes. To avoid attack, merchant and fishing junks paid protection fees to the pirates, who in turn issued passports guaranteeing impunity to the purchaser. In the early nineteenth century pirates had virtual control over the state-monopolized salt trade, and even Western merchants had to pay 'tribute' to the pirates to protect their ships. The extortion system was highly institutionalised with registration certificates, account books, full-time bookkeepers, and collection bureaus. Extortion was not only a major form of pirate income, but the basis of their regional domination. Pirates were able to penetrate the structure of local society through the establishment of protection rackets. Extortion was the most direct and effective way that pirates exercised hegemony over an area. Pirates actually constituted a level of control over maritime society that operated

China's maritime society. Piracy and popular culture Although many scholars agree that early

bling, brawling, and sexual promiscuity. Mobile seamen carried their ideas and values from port to port and between ships. The mobility of crews helped to ensure social uniformity and a common culture among pirates and other seamen. The culture of pirates and seafarers did not share the dominant Confucian values of honesty, frugality, self-restraint, and hard work, but rather espoused

## the extortion system was highly institutionalised with registration certificates, account books, full-time

Among Chinese pirates, there were also significant numbers of women. Because many women made their homes aboard ship and worked alongside their menfolk, it was not unusual to find females among pirates. Many women had married into the pirate profession and will-

## Sailing in dangerous waters: piracy and raiding in historical context

Piracy and raiding in Southeast Asian waters has a long pedigree that time has done little to diminish. As late as 1994, memories of nineteenth century Tobelo raiders were used to frighten children into obedience in parts of central Sulawesi, Indonesia. The Tobelo, portrayed as merciless predators, were active in the nineteenth century, were one of many groups for whom piracy was an important source of livelihood in eastern Indonesia's 'geography of coasts'. This article examines how such groups functioned as part of the political system in eastern Indonesia and how this came to a temporary end with the maritime expansion of the colonial state in the nineteenth century.

dition led by Ternate. The final clause of

this treaty, stipulating that the Sultan

receive a share of any booty acquired, is

clear evidence that he condoned such

activities. Raiding was not a sporadic,

random activity but was closely related to

the formation and functioning of region-

With the advent and expansion of the

colonial state in the early nineteenth

century, raiding was branded a criminal

activity to be eliminated. The Dutch had

to deal not only with piracy but with a

political and economic system which

included raiders and other mobile pop-

ulations. Raiding was a way of levying

tribute, increasing wealth and waging

war that occurred on a large scale in the

eastern archipelago during the last

decades of the eighteenth century, at the

time of Prince Nuku's war against the

In the 1820s and 1830s, several unsuc-

cessful attempts were made to transform

semi-nomadic raiding groups into seden-

tary fisher-folk and peasants through

negotiation and the provision of land.

The largest was that of Nuku's successor,

Raja Jailolo, who was given land on the

north coast of Seram. Here thousands of

his subjects who had taken up a roaming

existence during the Nuku War were to

settle on a permanent basis. Lack of food

and suspicion of continuing contact with

active raiding chiefs brought the experi-

Two similar projects on a smaller scale

ment to an abrupt end.

al spheres of influence and polities.

Taming pirates

VOC.

Esther Velthoen

## State-condoned raiding

Wandering groups of armed men were a common sight in the eastern archipelago in the late seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. They were active not only during periods of regional warfare but in relatively peaceful times. Raiders were one part of a mobile population engaged in a combination of raiding, political pursuits, trading and fishing. Such groups were often associated with larger regional centres and were especially active in the peripheries where they often formed alliances with local elites and settled for longer periods.

Bone and Ternate differed in some important respects. Diasporas in both cases were instrumental to the expansion of their spheres. In the case of Ternate, aristocrats settled in eastern Sulawesi to represent the Sultan and to keep a close eye on local elites. In the case of Bone, the expansive diaspora of aristocrats and traders was not as closely linked to the main centre of power, and was accompanied by a dissemination of the Bugis language and customs beyond the area of Bone's political influence.

For regional centres, it was essential to 'manage' affairs in ways that ensured potential violence would not be directed

raiding was not a sporadic, random activity but was closely related to the formation and functioning of regional spheres of influence and polities

The two main political centres in eastern Indonesia were Ternate and Bone. Their spheres of influence were based on alliances with tributaries and on illdefined flows of traders, aristocrats, fisher-folk and raiders. In contrast to the Dutch East India Company's (VOC) ideal of a centrally managed system of political relations where peace-keeping and mediation were instrumental, this tributary system resembled a series of separately negotiated non-aggression pacts between a centre and its tributaries. Centres were unable to control the movements and actions of their subjects but were able to mount military campaigns to revenge affronts or discipline wayward tributaries, campaigns in which both raiding groups and tributaries participated.

tection - with fluctuating success.

In 1743, a treaty was negotiated by Ternate to resolve a conflict between the two tributaries Banggai and Tobungku, so both could participate in a punitive expe-

against themselves, and that tributaries and raiding chiefs did not form alliances against the centre. For this reason, it was necessary to direct violence outwards towards the periphery, by allowing tributaries and aristocrats with their armed followers to conduct their activities away from the centre. Eastern Sulawesi with its three small maritime polities of Buton, Tobungku and Banggai was situated between Bone and Ternate's spheres; it consequently felt the effects of raiding/trading groups from both centres and had to look to them for pro-

> were undertaken by the colonial government to resettle and pacify the Tobelo around Flores, also descendents of Nuku's followers. The first was carried out by Daeng Magassing, an aristocrat from Bonerate, a small island to the south of Sulawesi with longstanding connections to maritime raiders. He used his 'local' knowledge and status to form alliances with raiding groups and resettle them on Tanah Jampea. This tiny island to the south of Selayar had become depopulated due to frequent attacks. Here the resettled raiders were to engage in agriculture and live in peace under the protection of the Dutch. In 1830, fifteen Tobelo chiefs signed a peace treaty, reinforced by oath, with Daeng Magassing. Only three years later, however, it was evident to the colonial authorities that the project had failed and that Daeng Magassing himself was engaging in acts of piracy with supplies the Dutch had subsidised.

A second attempt to 'tame' the Tobelo was undertaken by a Dutch adventurer, Jan Nicholas Vosmaer, who opened a trading post on Sulawesi's east coast in the 1830s. He was supported by the colonial government and enjoyed the patronage of a powerful chief, TuannaI-Dondang, closely linked to Magindanao raiders in northern and eastern Sulawesi. Vosmaer's trading post was to serve both as a base to draw Tobelo away from piracy, and to attract indigenous traders hitherto beyond Dutch control. Vosmaer negotiated a treaty with many of the same Tobelo chiefs as had Daeng Magassing, but his untimely death prevented this venture from succeeding. Had Vosmaer lived, it is doubtful whether he would have been able to 'tame' the pirates, since his own safety depended on his alliance with a chief who was involved in raiding networks. These early attempts to transform and settle raiders were destined to fail so long as the Dutch had only limited control over the seas and lacked the forces needed to prevent alliances between raiders and political elites.

Anti-piracy campaigns The presence of 'pirates' was one of the main justifications cited for the maritime expansion of the colonial state that occurred in eastern Indonesia in the second half of the nineteenth century. The resettlement plans for raiders were abandoned and naval campaigns were launched against the Magindanao and Balangingi in particular, whose large seasonal fleets struck terror in coastal populations across maritime Southeast Asia. But the Dutch did not rely on the use of force alone, since it proved ineffective in

Tobelo chiefs raided nearby coastlines, sharing the booty with their new patrons. The pattern of alliance between political elites and raiders thus continued in a new context as a result of Dutch anti-piracy campaigns in the eastern archipelago.

The Dutch realised that suppressing small scale raiding entailed working through their existing alliances. In 1853, the Sultan of Ternate issued a decree calling all Tobelo to return to Ternate within a year or else be treated as pirates by the Dutch. More Tobelo started to drift to eastern Sulawesi to report to Ternaten representatives, but were intercepted by Dutch warships and returned to Ternate directly. In the 1870s and 188os, anti-piracy campaigns in eastern Sulawesi were no longer conducted with European ships but with Ternaten korakkorak that could enter shallow coves and creeks and had the necessary flexibility to chase small craft. Local rulers and aristocrats were heavily fined if caught maintaining connections with Tobelo or other raiders. The last Tobelo raiders were transported back to Ternate from eastern Sulawesi in 1880. A direct result was the repopulation of the coasts, the revival of local trade and a boom in copra production. The waters had finally been secured for the colonial state.

Incidences of piracy abated after the 1880s. Interestingly, the next resurgence of piracy occurred in the 1950s as part of a regional rebellion against the central government that controlled most of southern Sulawesi. Many hilltop

## the presence of 'pirates' was one of the main justifications cited for the maritime expansion of the colonial state

areas such as eastern Sulawesi where raiding was, like its polities, small-scale and diffuse. Also, the links between local aristocracies and raiders persisted.

An unexpected side-effect of the antipiracy campaigns in the Flores area was an increase in small-scale raiding in eastern Sulawesi. The destroyed settlements belonged to the Tobelo who provided the Magindanao with shelter and supplies on their long journeys. Now that the Magindanao were a source of danger rather than economic patronage, several Tobelo chiefs left the area in search of new overlords who could protect them against Dutch warships. Eastern Sulawesi, with its Ternaten tributaries provided such a safe-haven. These waters remained unpatrolled; the indirect link with the Dutch through Ternate provided, at least in theory, immunity against Dutch warships.

In 1846, three Tobelo chiefs and their followers arrived in Banggai where they were welcomed as allies to the Ternaten aristocrats in the midst of armed conflict with the local ruler. After the Ternatens emerged victorious, the fortresses used in defence against the Tobelo were once again re-occupied, while island populations in particular became vulnerable to tribute demands by rebel forces. The Indonesian state, just as the colonial state had done half a century earlier, established control anew over the seas through an adroit use of force and negotiation with rebel leaders. Given this history, it may be appropriate to question whether there is any connection between the present resurgence of piracy and the weakening of the centralised state with the fall of Suharto and, more to the point, if the reassertion of historical patterns requires the state to abandon its over-reliance on strongarm tactics to negotiate anew with regional power holders? <

Esther Velthoen is currently working as a researcher on regional autonomy in southern Sulawesi in the 1950s at the Netherlands Institute for War Documentation in Amsterdam. This article is based on her PhD dissertation, 'Contested Coastlines: Diasporas, Trade and Colonial Expansion in Eastern Sulawesi 1680-1905', Murdoch University,



Tobelo and Magindanao routes, bases and settlements affecting the east coast of Sulawesi in the first half of the 19th century

## From 'piracy' to inter-regional trade: the Sunda Straits zone, c. 1750-1800

Theme >
Trade patterns

Incessant 'piracy' in the Sunda Straits Zone in the second half of the eighteenth century was tied to the expanding Canton trade. Bugis, Iranun, Malay, Chinese and English traders were directly or indirectly involved in the plunder of pepper, a profitable commodity to exchange for tea in Canton. Their activities accelerated the demise of the already malfunctioning Dutch East India Company trading system and the emergence of a new order in Southeast Asian trade.

Ota Atsushi

## The declining Dutch trading system

Since their arrival in Java towards the end of the sixteenth century, the Dutch attempted to establish an exclusive trading system in the Indonesian Archipelago. They concluded treaties with local rulers, often in return for military assistance, stipulating that the Dutch East India Company (VOC) would retain the right of monopoly on important export products and prohibiting all but authorized Dutch, indigenous, and Chinese merchants from their trade. Although the system was not always effective, it contributed to the VOC's collection of Southeast Asian products for the European market.

In the second half of the eighteenth century, the emergence of the Canton trade began to seriously affect the Dutch trading system. As tea was becoming more and more profitable in Europe, Europeans - the English East India Company (EIC), English country traders, and the VOC, among others - enthusiastically promoted their trade in Canton, the only port in Qing China open to foreign traders.

To facilitate their trade in tea, European traders needed Southeast Asian products, which were in great demand in China. Tin, pepper and edible maritime products were, in this order, the most valuable commodities in terms of trade value; the EIC, English country and Chinese traders sought after these products in independent ports outside the Dutch trading system. In response, Riau, the capital of the kingdom of Johor, emerged as a new trade centre. Southeast Asian products were transported by local and Bugis traders to Riau in exchange for Chinese and Indian commodities, and carried by Chinese and English country traders to Canton. In contrast to the ineffective VOC monopoly system, Riau prospered by attracting traders from various regions in Asia.

Dutch trading system. This is why a certain proportion of the pepper had to be collected by way of 'piracy' and 'smuggling'.<sup>2</sup>

## Raiding

The Chinese demand for pepper made Lampung one of the most important raiding targets from the 1750s. Lampung was the largest pepper-producing region in Southeast Asia in the eighteenth century, providing about forty to eighty per cent of the pepper the VOC annually collected in Batavia. Nevertheless the region was vulnerable as neither its sovereign, the sultan of Banten, nor his overlord, the VOC, could effectively control the region due to their chronic financial and administrative problems.

tions to Lampung. Stimulated by these groups, Chinese, Bugis, Malay, and Palembang raiders also intensified their activities.

Raiders' plundering seriously impacted on the pepper trade in the Archipelago. According to a report sent by F. H. Beijnon, Commander of the VOC Banten factory to the Governor-General in Batavia on 30 September 1792, in the period from January 1791 to September 1792 - the only one for which information on the scale of raiding is available - 6,000 pikul of pepper, 4,190 Spanish Reals and 35 men lost to raiders, the result of attacks on 18 villages and 23 vessels in the Lampung and Sunda Straits regions. 6,000 pikul of pepper

Sumatra

to Riau (until 1787)
to Lingga, Bilitung (after 1787)

Java Sea

Lampung

Sumanka Kalianda
China Silebu Banten

Pulau Lagondi

→ Pepper, elephants' tusks, birds' nests

 $Inter-regional\ trade\ in\ the\ Sunda\ Straits\ Zone\ in\ the\ second\ half\ of\ the\ eighteen th\ century$ 

Raiding intensified from the late 1780s; two factors were behind this. First, Lingga emerged as a major base for raiding. The 1784 VOC attack on Riau and its subsequent occupation abruptly ended Riau's prosperity. Although Sultan Mahmud of Johor successfully

the growing Canton trade and its demand for
Southeast Asian products transformed the maritime
trade in the Archipelago.... Demand for products
'banned' by the VOC fuelled 'piracy' and 'smuggling'

Pepper was one of the most important trade items in Riau. According to Dutch and English reports, some 5,000 to 10,000 pikul (one pikul = 61.75 kg) of pepper were traded in Riau in the 1780s. This meant that English country traders collected the greater part of their pepper in Riau. Nevertheless, important pepper-growing regions, such as Lampung, Palembang, Jambi, and Banjarmasin had already been incorporated into the

recaptured Riau three years later with the help of Iranun raiders, he moved his capital to Lingga while Riau was left deserted. On Lingga, Sultan Mahumud turned to privateering, crafting an alliance of raiders from Siak, the *orang laut* and the Iranun. Second, groups of Iranun who had assisted in the recapture of Riau settled in Reteh on the east coast of Sumatra where they joined their relations from Sulu in raiding expedi-

in twenty-one months, or some 3,400 pikul per year, equalled thirty-five to seventy per cent of the amount previously traded in Riau. It also amounted to about twenty per cent of all the pepper the VOC gained from Lampung. Thus raiding became an important channel for collecting pepper - and to a considerable extent, at the expense of VOC trade.

Although the Dutch report above mentions a relatively small number, manpower was also an important plundering target for raiders. Raiders conducted kidnappings every year, and in the largest such case, 130 people were captured in one attack. Some of the captured were sent to a market in Bilitung, probably to be resold to other regions, while others were brought to the pepper-growing region in Lampung, probably as enslaved labourers. In order to maintain their activities, raiders also plundered food, cargo ships and other necessities during their attacks on villages.

Although the Dutch continuously attempted to prevent raiding, their efforts proved ineffective. Dutch ships could not catch up with those of the raiders, as the latter could move faster with their sailing and rowing techniques. It was also difficult to find the raiders hidden in small inlets and on the many islands in the area.

## A new pattern in inter-regional trade

The risky business of raiding would not have been possible without a network that exchanged the booty for money or

and English country traders were able to bring large amounts of pepper to Canton: fifty to ninety per cent of all the pepper transported by European traders.

The growing Canton trade and its demand for Southeast Asian products transformed the maritime trade in the Archipelago in the second half of the eighteenth century. Demand for products 'banned' by the VOC fuelled 'piracy' and 'smuggling' in many places, among them the Sunda Straits Zone. From the raider's booty the English obtained, among others, pepper, in

## access to opium from Bengal gave the English an upper hand in competition with the Dutch

other necessary and profitable commodities. From the 1760s the increase in raiding around the Sunda Straits coincided with the development of an organized trade pattern, in which raiders' booty was exchanged for money and foreign commodities. The English were the most important buyers; a group of English traders staying in Silebu, a raiders' meeting point, bartered ammunition for pepper from the raiders. They even arranged a ship for the raiders to rob pepper from cargo ships passing near Pulau Lagondi.

Apart from direct contact around Silebu, Chinese traders based on Silebu and Pulau Lagondi usually mediated between the raiders and the English. The Chinese traders maintained regular contact with the English in Bengkulen, and exchanged their pepper for opium. Chinese intermediaries further promoted inter-regional trade: in defiance of the Dutch monopoly, they collected pepper, elephants' tusks and birds' nests along the Lampung coast, in exchange for English opium and textiles. They also brought a part of the English opium to the eastern part of Banten, where the sugar industry mostly in the hands of Chinese sugar entrepreneurs - had developed since the early eighteenth century. In spite of their obligation to purchase opium from the VOC, sugar mill owners looked for cheaper opium from Bengkulen brought by Chinese traders.

This trade pattern benefited not only foreign traders, but local elites. Raden Intan in Kalianda, for example, sold pepper to the English, thereby demonstrating his disloyalty to the sultan of Banten and the Dutch. The English bought pepper at higher prices than the sultan of Banten had set, and brought textiles and opium for local people.

Thus the English presence in Silebu and Bengkulen led to their obtaining a large part of the plundered and secretly traded Lampung pepper. Their trading methods using various groups of raiders and traders, and their access to opium, which they brought from Bengal, gave the English an upper hand in competition with the Dutch. As a result, the EIC

exchange for opium and ammunition. This exchange formed a new trade pattern in the Sunda Straits Zone, and subsequently undermined the old Dutch trading system.

Although raiding and inter-regional trade existed in this area since older times, the trade pattern in this period was distinguished by two new factors: the role of the English in inter-regional trade and the role of Bengali opium. Since opium was further distributed in the area by the Chinese, the English and the Chinese emerged as partners. These factors became precursors to the Southeast Asian trade that the British presided over after the establishment of Singapore in 1819. Raiding and the new trade patterns in the Sunda Straits Zone in the late eighteenth century were an embryo of the new order in nineteenth-century Southeast Asia. <

## Notes

- My discussion is based on Dutch and English primary sources from the National Archives in The Hague and Jakarta, and in the British Library. Source references will be given in my forthcoming PhD dissertation
- Although Chinese-owned plantations in Trengganu and Brunei produced considerable amounts of pepper, it was directly brought to China by Chinese traders. Aceh's extraordinary increase of pepper production occurred only after 1800.

Ota Atsushi is a research fellow of the Japan Society for the Promotion of Science, and a PhD candidate at CNWS, Leiden University. His previous publications include "Traditional" versus "Modern" Administrative Concepts: Dutch Intervention and Its Results in Rural Banten, 1760-1790.' Itinerario 27-2, and 'Banten Rebellion, 1750-1752: Factors behind the Mass Participation'. Modern Asian Studies 37-3 (2003).
a.ota@let.leidenuniv.nl

## Piracy in the Malacca Straits: notes from the field

Theme >
Field notes

30 September 2004, at night, 03:27N - 99:47E, Malacca Straits:

Robbers board a tug with a barge in tow. They break the windows, steal equipment and take the master and a sailor hostage, whose whereabouts remain unknown. Three days later in the same area, eight armed pirates in a fishing boat fire at another tug, damaging the wheelhouse and destroying navigation equipment. Four pirates armed with guns board the ship and steal the crew's belongings, again taking hostages.

Eric Frécon

Although the number of incidents worldwide has diminished, pirates are attacking more and more vessels in the South China Sea and in the Singapore Straits. According to the latest reports, the pirates - who can be violent and unscrupulous - focus on small, local vessels: tugs, supply ships and fishing trawlers. But who are the pirates? Why do they take such risks? And where do they come from? In order to answer these questions, one has to meet the pirates, their families, their neighbours and friends.

## The pirate story in brief

In the 1980s and 90s, pirates came from many places to the Riau Archipelago, especially the city of Palembang on Sumatra. Syaful Rozy was a famous chief, a Robin Hood of the sea, who distributed the booty from plundered vessels. Thanks to him, the imam could finance the building of the mosque. From their *kampung* in the archipelago, pirates travelled to other islands in the Malacca Straits or the South China Sea. In the late 1990s and at the beginning of the millennium, the gang of Winang settled near Jemaja, in the Anambas Archipelago. There the pirates lived among local fishermen for a few months, surveying and attacking vessels. They then came back to the Riau Archipelago before joining their families in Sumatra.

The village on piles hidden in a bay between mangroves and small islands is located six kilometres south of Singapore in the Riau Archipelago, at the epicentre of modern day piracy. Since breaking his thigh bone boarding a ship, Winang's former assistant is handicapped. Today his gang attacks small vessels crossing the strait between Singapore's opulent skyscrapers and the sordid houses on piles. Although its golden age is over, the *kampung* remains one of the main pirate dens of the Malacca Straits. It seems to perpetuate a tradition - or habit - of armed robbery of ships from the Malay coast and along strategic sea lanes.

In the beginning of the thirteenth century, the Chinese traveller Tchao Jou-Koua described in an explanatory note on *San-fo-ts'i*, the Chinese name for the Sumatran maritime power of Sriwijaya, how the local authority controlled navigation in the region: 'if a merchant ship passes through without putting into port, boats go out to attack it in accordance to a planned manoeuvre; people are ready to die (to carry out this enterprise).' Later, Muslim sultanates developed along the maritime routes - until the nineteenth century, entire communities lived by pirate raids, and were armed by local authorities (see also the article by Ota Atsushi). They contributed to the development of strategic commercial warehouses in Malacca, Johor and the Riau Archipelago in the heart of the Malay Straits. Maritime guerrillas regulated regional relations, as did Barbarossa in the Mediterranean.

## Guided tour into a pirate den <sup>2</sup>

Before arriving, one has to stop at Batam Island, where one is confronted by the economic crisis. In this free trade zone, the sidelined masses of the Asian boom inhabit 40,000 illegal residences. Idle people look for jobs; the atmosphere is heavy. Batam is close to exploding - the population has grown from 38,000 in 1980 to some 500,000 today.<sup>3</sup> The island where the pirates live is very close to the coast of Batam. Here, as elsewhere in Indonesia, the market road is colourful and stalls bustle with life. Following the muezzin's call, merchants fry their rice in stalls for the pilots of the taxi boats and the rickshaws drivers. Apart from its gaming rooms, which remain open during the day, it looks just like any other village on piles. After the post office, at the end of the market road, we turn left and enter the den in Kampung Tanjung. The hideaway is ideal: an island amidst many others, only six kilometers from Singapore.

The first house is the police station, a crude cabin overlook-



ing the port with a view of the Straits. Local police are no doubt aware of the criminal activities - to get to the Straits, pirates pass under their windows. People say that a few years ago, police used to collect a tax from boats sailing around the island. Two one-engine sampans are the police's only patrol boats; the pirates have two- or three-engined speedboats. Clad in sarongs, the policemen prefer to take fresh air in front of the station or to visit the prostitutes on Pulau Babi - Pig Island - close by.

modern Malay piracy has no romantic, anarchist, utopian or religious roots.... if Joseph Conrad came back in the Malay world, he would draw his inspiration from terrorists, not idle pirates

Pirates gather on Pulau Babi before attacking vessels in the Straits. They drink and take morphine, probably to forget the danger. Boarding incidents at night are delicate, as they can count on neither a Global Positioning System nor spotlights. The backwash of the ships' propellers make climbing onto the boats perilous. This is done with the help of grapnels or large gaffs with a sickle on the end, more suitable for collecting coconuts than for boarding ships moving at 25 knots.



At two o'clock in the morning, the pirates get back to their den at the far end of the bay. Their houses on piles, in the middle of a maze of rickety footbridges, are accessible only from the sea. Their neighbours are either smugglers or fishermen with families. During the day, pirates work as taxi-boat drivers and can move freely. Inhabitants never talk of their nocturnal activities. Crouched on his boat docked at the jetty, a sailor sporting Ray-Ban glasses drawls: 'Pirates, they existed an eternity ago...' But what does 'eternity' mean in the *jam karet* - or elastic time - country? This is a kind of *omerta*, the oath of secrecy that rules triads. Pirates exist but nobody dares to talk about them. Even the village chief opts for a laissez-faire policy - so long as the unemployed do not rebel and heavy weapons from Aceh aren't involved. This is the price of the social peace.

## Pirate gangs in the maritime suburbs of Singapore

The village chief continues to survey everybody; he asserts that there are seven bands of five to six men, like the Buton gang which his former son-in-law manages. The oldest, occupying beautiful hillside buildings, train the younger generations who play sepak takraw - a spectacular mix of football, volleyball and badminton - everyday until the mahrib, the fourth prayer after sunset. Some of them like Arif can't wait to get money and wear jerseys and shoes 'made in West'. Young idle people and poor unmarried taxi-boat drivers collaborate with external recruits. Indeed, the old chief adds: 'recently, a group came from Palembang (south of Sumatra) to be trained on the job!'. All these sea-brigands obey more experienced and charismatic pirates. Their gangs are far from the triads of Hong Kong who make off with boats, then repaint and rename them. The attacks on the waters off the den arise from petty robbery, and their weapons are worn. In the Sulu Sea, the gangs possess M-16s and bazookas; in the Riau Archipelago, one has to be content with parang, long Malayan knives and pistols.

The main actors of this shady play are two powerful brothers. One of them adds political shrewdness to the courage of his warrior brother. Both control the entire island - the main village, the market and the den along the bay. They act like lords in front of the inhabitants, their serfs, whom they strike when angry. They are as warlords vis-à-vis the government in Jakarta, the central power far away. The two brothers know all and enjoy political connections; pirates have to give them accounts of their activities.<sup>4</sup>

The visitor won't meet long or black beards in the den but seahooligans and the desperate poor. Modern Malay piracy has no romantic, anarchist, utopian or religious roots. After the demise of the pirate myth, people seem to be transferring their fears and fantasies to fundamentalist terrorists. If Joseph Conrad came back in the Malay world, he would draw his inspiration from the terrorists, not the idle pirates.  $\checkmark$ 

## Notes

- Coedes, George. 1964. Les Etats hindouisés d'Indochine et d'Indonésie [Hindu States of Indochina and Indonesia]. Paris: de Boccard, p. 439.
- 2. Two trips were necessary in 2002 and 2003 to localize the den, made possible by the stories of an old missionary and a retired pirate who now organises boxing matches in Batam. Then, the challenge consisted in entering the *kampung* where the pirates live. Fortunately, a young Indonesian, who grew up in this village on piles hidden in a bay, between mangroves and small islands, kindly acted as my guide; I had met him in a school near Batam. In the den, he introduced me to pirates, fishermen and procurers. Above all, he warned me about attempts to rob or attack me.
- 3. Frécon, Eric. 2005. Jolly Roger over Southeast Asia: history of the resurgence of the sea piracy. New Delhi: Sampark.
- 4. Nasrul, a fisherman from Kampung Tanjung. Interview by author, 5 February 2004. Kampung Tanjung (Riau), Indonesia.

Eric Frécon is based at the Institut des hautes études de défense nationale and the Center for International Studies and Research, Paris, and the Research Institute on Contemporary Southeast Asia, Bangkok. His research focuses on maritime security in East Asia. eric.frecon@sciences-po.org

## Local pirate gangs, strategic waterways



Indonesian piracy has moved over the last fifteen years from the remote back waters to newspaper front pages, even to international dialogues on regional security. The spotlight has focused on multi-lateral approaches to deal with the transnational nature of maritime piracy, but putting together an effective, sustained international effort to address the problem has proven difficult and controversial. In an interesting twist, one of the region's worst natural disasters may point a way forward.

Adam Young

## Strategic waterways

Piracy is a problem for everyone with economic and/or strategic interests in the region, except of course the pirates. These local thugs are practicing a modernized variant of an ancient socio-economic-political system endemic to the Southeast Asian maritime region. The prominence of Indonesia in Southeast Asian piracy stems from the strategic nature of its heavily trafficked straits, including the renowned and notorious Strait of Malacca. These sea-lanes connect the oil fields of the Mid East and the production economies of the Indian Ocean with Singapore, Beijing, Tokyo, Seoul, the resources of the Indonesian Archipelago, the South China Sea, and then with all points in the Americas. This region, inclusive of the South China Sea, accounts for an enormous portion of world sea-borne trade approximately 50,000 vessels annually transit these waters - and is strategic to the navies of the Asia-Pacific region, allowing the most direct route between the Pacific and Indian Oceans. These waterways are also highly 'strategic' for the tens of thousands of local fishing people and traders (not necessarily included in the 50,000 vessels mentioned above) that eke out a meager living from these waters. The safety of these vital sea-lanes are therefore of great concern to many parties.

Indonesia routinely accounts for the largest share of piracy in Southeast Asia, statistically the most piracy prone region in the world. The threat posed by pirates to human life and cargo has been enough to grab the attention of specialists, local media and international headlines, especially as the number of attacks dramatically increased during the 1990s and into the new millennium. Moreover, analysts speculated that the lack of security allowing piracy to flourish might also create openings for maritime terrorists, the strategic nature of the straits making them a prime target.

## Piracy and terrorism

It was not unpredictable that in the wake of the September II attacks on the World Trade Center and the subsequent wars terrorists, or why not pirates working for terrorists? The existence of extremist groups in the region - the Tamil Tigers in Sri Lanka, *Jemmah Islamiya* and GAM (*Gerakan Aceh Merdeka*, Free Aceh Movement) in Indonesia, Patani separatists in Southern Thailand, and *Abu Sayyaf* in Mindanao, Philippines have made potential terrorist links with pirate groups an attractive security issue.

The 5<sup>th</sup> Tri-annual Conference on Piracy and Maritime Terrorism, held in Kuala Lumpur in June 2004 and sponsored by the International Maritime Bureau, concluded that linkages between pirate gangs and extremists were weaker than previously speculated in security literature. Brian Jenkins, a recognized expert on terrorism and a senior analyst of the Rand Corporation, acknowledged the threat of a terrorist attack but concluded: '...I don't think it is appropriate to blend the increasing problem of piracy with the potentially more dangerous consequences of terrorism'. This assessment, coming from a well known US security think tank, should prove important in directing maritime security policy in the region as it will detract from the importance accorded to more aggressive initiatives focused on countering a maritime terrorist threat. Additionally, Jenkins mentioned evidence suggesting pirates to be gangs of loosely organized thugs and criminals lacking contact with organized criminal and/or terrorist networks. It is, however, unclear if the tempering of perceived terrorist-piracy conflation, and the threat posed by this conflation, will alter the security dialogue in Southeast

## Approaching the problem

One of the main questions is how the immediate threat of piracy and the potential vulnerability to a maritime terrorist attack are to be addressed. Indonesia, Malaysia, and Singapore have asserted their responsibility for the strategic sea lanes in the region, as they fall within their declared maritime jurisdictions under the United Nations Convention of the Law of the Sea, with Indonesia and Malaysia sharing responsibility for the Strait of Malacca. However, other countries have vital interests and legitimate concerns as well: the rest of the Associa-

these sea-lanes connect the oil fields of the Mid East and the production economies of the Indian Ocean with Singapore, Beijing, Tokyo, Seoul, the resources of the Indonesian Archipelago, the South China Sea, and then with all points in the Americas

in Afghanistan and Iraq, any potential terrorist threat would receive much greater attention. To many analysts and policy makers, the security threat posed by piracy in the straits region and the potential threat of a terrorist attack became conflated. If pirates could hijack and steal an entire vessel then why not

tion of South East Asian Nations, the East Asian countries, the United States, and India as it develops its 'Look East' policy. All of these parties recognize the need for a multilateral solution to piracy; the difficulty lies in developing a multilateral approach that is satisfactory to most parties, and functional.

There appear to be two main tensions complicating maritime security efforts to address piracy. First is the touchy subject of Indonesian sovereignty, and any perceived slight to that sovereignty, intended or not, creating tension between Indonesia and all other concerned parties. An illustrative example is the recent request by Indonesia to have all foreign troops helping in the relief effort in Aceh out of Indonesia by the end of March 2005. Second are the broader tensions between the US and Asia; between conflicting styles of policy and what is often perceived as growing Asian regionalism, based on a foundation of multilateralism, vs. US unilateralism. The situation, painted in broad strokes, is that Indonesia and the rest of its Asian neighbors favour an Asian based multilateral approach, a commitment to consensus and noninterference in domestic issues among partners. This process is, however, slow,

best to deal with maritime security in the region. The intended message of the RMSI, apparently and unfortunately delivered to Indonesia and Malaysia through the mass media, did appear to come across, as there now appears to be a renewed commitment to multilateral security initiatives between Malaysia, Singapore and Indonesia. Notably a series of joint multilateral aid effort organized by the United Nations has emerged out of the disaster. The aid effort can help rebuild the infrastructure of these coastal areas, secure immediate poverty alleviation, and hopefully provide stimulus for economic development, thus addressing some of the chronic poverty of these regions. Additionally, the more than 30-year-old conflict between GAM and

## if pirates could hijack and steal an entire vessel then why not terrorists, or why not pirates working for terrorists?

patrols was initiated this year with hopes of tightening security, although there is worry that these patrols may be more for appearance, a way of appeasing the US and Singapore rather than any real commitment to a multilateral security effort.

## A new opportunity?

A tragic yet potentially interesting development on the issue of piracy that may point a way forward for concerned policy makers arises from the recent earth-

Indonesia has created an unstable sociopolitical environment, inhibiting any modest efforts at regional development. However, in the wake of the tsunamis there is the possibility that the temporary cessation of hostilities between GAM and Indonesia may mature into a more lasting peace.

While this multilateral coalition for disaster relief will only be a temporary endeavor, and much of the aid effort already seems tainted by attempts to gar-



and has yet to produce any broad commitment to actively address the problem, while marginalizing the role of the US. The US, on the other hand, is far from content with this slowly evolving, Asian-led policy effort.

Not wanting to rely on the slow and questionable deliberations of their counterparts in Asia, the US unilateralist policy machine in Washington begin to rumble over the potential terrorist threat. These gave rise to the comment by the then US Pacific fleet commander Admiral Fargo that if the security situation did not improve, US patrols might be useful. Indonesia and Malaysia, long standing opponents of any attempt to internationalize the straits and thus compromise their jurisdictions and sovereignty, immediately and predictably refuted any such notion as a possibility.

Fargo's comment was ameliorated by assurances that the US wanted a multilateral effort, leading to the unveiling of a US-led multilateral security arrangement, the Regional Maritime Security Initiative (RMSI), designed to address issues of transnational crime including piracy and terrorism. Singapore has enthusiastically signed on, but Indonesia and Malaysia remain reluctant, renewing old tensions between these three security partners on how

quake and tsunami that devastated the northern end of the Malacca Strait. Typically security concentrates on the symptoms of a problem, and this is very much the case with piracy. Both ASEAN and US initiatives focus on patrols, information sharing, hot pursuit agreements and so forth. However, the massive destruction and death resulting from the tsunamis has highlighted a direction of multilateral cooperation which appears acceptable to all parties, one that will address underlying issues of piracy as a criminal practice, a product of the environment from which it arises.

The earthquake and tsunamis leveled much of the infrastructure and killed tens of thousands of people from coastal populations, creating a near blank slate in some areas. In the immediate aftermath of the destruction there have been no reports of piracy in this northern stretch of the Strait. This can be attributed to, among other things, the possible annihilation of some pirate groups, destruction of or damage to their boats, the need of these groups to cope with the probable tragedy in their families, and the temporary cessation of hostilities between GAM and Indonesian forces.

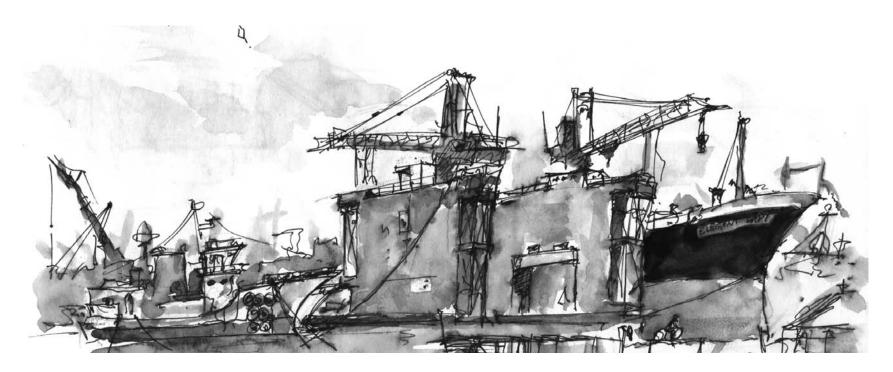
From this position there is an enormous opportunity to address one of the structural causes of piracy, i.e. poverty. A truly

ner political capital, it will hopefully direct policy makers towards a more cooperative, comprehensive approach to maritime security in Indonesia, and in Southeast Asia at large. Increased patrols, information sharing, and other security measures are important, but need to be combined with serious efforts to address the structural causes of maritime piracy. It is a shame that it takes a disaster of this magnitude to force cooperation, but it is encouraging that the catastrophe may have positive, long-term impacts on efforts to address piracy in the straits region.

## Note

 Ahmad, Reme. 'Pirates and terrorists not natural allies,' Straits Times Interactive, 29 June 2004, (cited 5 February 2005). Available at: http://straitstimes.com.

Adam Young is currently a research guest at IIAS, pursuing a cross-disciplinary study on the roots of contemporary maritime piracy in Southeast Asia, and implications for regional policy. His future research plans include trying to fill the conspicuous gap in social science-based research on contemporary Southeast Asian maritime piracy.



## Piracy: a critical perspective



Maritime piracy, especially in Southeast Asia, has recently attracted a great deal of attention in international media and among analysts. Contrary to popular impression, however, piracy is not a great or growing menace to international shipping, and as far as academic research goes, there are a range of more pressing issues that demand the attention of social scientists.

Stefan Eklöf

o the casual observer of contemporary Southeast Asia, it may seem as if piracy and the armed robbery of ships is an increasingly serious, even alarming problem for international shipping. Especially since the beginning of the 1990s, piracy seems to have returned to the region after having been all but extinct for over a century. Over the past decade, numerous articles in international news media, including The Economist, Time, Newsweek and the Far Eastern Economic Review have drawn attention to the problem, often with dramatic, even sinister undertones, reminiscent of the great tales of the swordswinging buccaneers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries West Indies.

The main source of information on contemporary piracy, both qualitative and quantitative, is the Kuala Lumpur-based Piracy Reporting Centre operated by the International Maritime Bureau (IMB), a unit of the International Chamber of Commerce. The Centre, first founded in 1992, has the task - in addition to assisting victims of pirate attacks and investigating authorities – of collecting, analysing and disseminating information about piratical activity. In doing so, the IMB has succeeded, both in raising awareness among ship owners of the problem, and in drawing international attention. The IMB's annual piracy report, published each January for the preceding year, usually attracts a great deal of interest from the media and generates a string of articles in newspapers around the world. The thrust of the IMB's reports - and thus of most of the media reporting - is that piracy is a serious threat to international shipping, that the problem is increasing in numbers as well as in the incidence of violence, and that the authorities of the littoral states of the most affected regions, particularly Southeast Asia, are not doing enough to suppress it.

A closer look at the IMB's figures, however, shows that the problem might not be all that alarming after all - at least not in economic terms. In 2004, the Bureau

reported 160 cases of actual and attempted attacks on ships in Southeast Asia (ICC - International Maritime Bureau 2005: 4). Many of these, however, were little more than cases of petty theft against ships in harbour, with the perpetrators typically sneaking onboard to steal some cans of paint, ropes, engine spare parts or other supplies. Excluding hijackings of commercial ships - none of which have been reported over the past two years - and tugs and barges, the IMB estimates that the average haul of an attack is around US \$5,000 (Gottschalk & Flanagan 2000: 90), making the economic cost of most piratical attacks virtually negligible for the shipping industry as a whole.

For an individual ship, moreover, there is very little risk of being attacked while transiting Southeast Asia, even if the IMB's reported figures are doubled to take account of the 40-60 per cent of all attacks which the Bureau estimates go

est from most shipping companies to cooperate with the authorities of the littoral states in curbing the problem. Representatives of the governments of Indonesia and Malaysia have long demanded that the international community and shipping companies share the costs of policing the Straits of Malacca against pirates. In spite of the support which such cost-sharing has in international law, particularly the 1982 United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea, it has met with little enthusiasm from most international actors involved - with the notable exception of Japan, which has funded a number of initiatives to provide training and resources to the law enforcement authorities in the region (see Bradford 2004).

Of more direct importance is the reluctance on the part of ship owners to report pirate attacks to the authorities or otherwise assist in the investigations of pirate attacks. In fact, many shipping

the combination of low risk and economic insignificance for the victims - the shipping industry and insurance companies - is an important but often unacknowledged reason why piratical activity persists

unreported. For example, in the heavily trafficked Straits of Malacca - frequently referred to as one of the most 'pirate-infested' seas of the world - the risk of a transiting ship being attacked was less than 0.1 per cent in 2003.<sup>1</sup> companies explicitly prohibit ship masters from reporting pirate attacks (Chalk 2000: 59-60). Apart from reflecting badly on the company's image, reporting a pirate attack may mean that the victim vessel is detained in harbour for

The combination of low risk and economic insignificance for the victims that is, the shipping industry and insurance companies - is an important, but often unacknowledged, reason why piratical activity persists in Southeast Asia. There is little incentive for shipping companies to implement anti-piracy measures onboard their ships, even though many measures such as equipping the superstructure with proper locks and providing anti-piracy training for the crews would incur very little extra cost. Moreover, there is even less inter-

ters from reporting pirate attacks (Chalk 2000: 59-60). Apart from reflecting badly on the company's image, reporting a pirate attack may mean that the victim vessel is detained in harbour for investigation, while the cost of such delays may easily exceed the losses incurred by a pirate attack. Another problem for the investigating authorities is that when a group of suspected pirates are arrested, they sometimes can not be prosecuted because the witnesses - that is, the crew members of the victim ship - are not present at the trial. The reason for this may be either that the crew members are too scared or otherwise unwilling to testify, or that the shipping companies are unwilling to pay for their travel and other expenses to attend the trial, or both.

Representatives of the shipping industry have often accused the authorities of Southeast Asian countries - particularly Indonesia - of not taking the problem of piracy seriously. Well-founded as such allegations may seem, they need to be accompanied by a further question: why should they? With a coastline twice as long as the circumference of the earth, and with no more than a few dozen operating vessels to patrol its territorial waters, there are a range of more important problems for the Indonesian navy and marine police to tackle. Many of these, including the smuggling of people and goods, illegal fishing and degradation of the maritime environment due to human activity, have grown to alarming proportions in recent decades. The Indonesian government, for example, has estimated that the country loses US \$4 billion each year due to illegal fishing alone (Suara Pembaruan, 31 October 2002) - several times more than the estimated cost of all pirate attacks worldwide. The problem of poaching, moreover, is not only economic, but contributes to the rapid depletion of fish stocks in the region, pressing traditional small-scale fishermen to turn to bomb fishing, thereby destroying large tracts of coral reef. For Indonesia, such problems obviously pose a much greater threat to the maritime environment, human security and long-term economic development than the few hundred petty piratical attacks which each year befall international vessels in or around the country's territorial waters.

In times of scarce funding for the social sciences, academics need to carefully consider which issues to study. Piracy is certainly an interesting phenomenon worthy of academic attention, but as far as contemporary relevance goes, it is difficult to see why it should be given priority from publicly funded sources. Eliminating piracy is above all the task of various maritime law enforcement agencies, and in conducting their task they need to be assisted, not by social scientists, but by the victims of the pirate activity, including, first and foremost, the shipping industry. If, on the other hand, contemporary piracy in Southeast Asia is to be an object of study for the social sciences, it should be part of a broader research agenda, focusing not

only on piracy, but on human security and non-traditional security threats to maritime regions. Such an agenda would take its point of departure from the problems facing maritime regions and their inhabitants, addressing the impact of states and international maritime borders on economic and social activities and the interplay between human activity and the maritime environment. In that context, however, piracy may turn out to be little more than a footnote.  $\triangleleft$ 

## Note

In 2004, the IMB (2005: 8-9) recorded 16 actual and 20 attempted attacks against steaming ships in the Malacca Straits. The calculation assumes that the real numbers are twice the reported, giving a total of 72 attacks, and that an average of 200 ships transited the Straits each day. This figure excludes intra-Straits traffic. See Ahmad (1997: 7)

## References

A Profile', in H. Ahmad, ed. The Straits of Malacca: International Co-operation in Trade, Funding and Navigational Safety.

Kuala Lumpur: Pelanduk Publications and Maritime Institute of Malaysia.

- Ahmad, H. 1997. 'The Straits of Malacca:

- Bradford, J. F. 2004. 'Japansese Anti-piracy Initiatives in Southeast Asia', Contemporary Southeast Asia, 26:3, pp. 480-505.
- Chalk, P. 2000. Non-military security and global order: the impact of extremism, violence and chaos on national and international security. New York: St Martin's Press.
- Gottschalk, J. A. and Flanagan, B. P. 2000.
   Jolly Roger with an Uzi: The Rise and Threat
   of Modern Piracy. Annapolis, MD: Naval
   Institute Press.
- ICC International Maritime Bureau. 2005.
   'Piracy and Armed Robbery against Ships:
   Annual Report 1 January 31 December 2004'. Barking, Essex: ICC International Maritime Bureau.

Stefan Eklöf, research fellow, Centre for East and Southeast Asian Studies, Lund University, Sweden, is the author of Pirates in Paradise: A Modern History of Southeast Asia's Maritime Marauders, Copenhagen: NIAS Press 2005 (forthcoming). His research interests include piracy, maritime and human security in Southeast Asia, contemporary Indonesian politics and female political leadership in Southeast Asia. Stefan. Eklof@ace.lu.se

## Opium: building block of empire

Research > Southeast Asia

When Sidney Mintz, in his now-classic Sweetness and Power, began to tug at the multiple meanings, purposes, and uses of sugar in Caribbean, European and American societies, he found it to be the essential ingredient in the creation of particular regimes of power, labour, taste, and consumption. Although sugar was also a major product in parts of Southeast Asia, the product which stood at the centre of government, social, cultural and colonial relations was opium.

Anne L. Foster

Like sugar, opium initially had purposes mainly medicinal, but came to enjoy wider consumption. As consumption grew, opium did much to shape the nature and purpose of government in the colonies as well as trading practices and routes, finance the infrastructure necessary for profit from other colonial ventures, and create and reinforce social, racial and gender hierarchies which underlay the ideology of empire. By the end of the nineteenth century, opium began to be contested in ways which both foreshadowed and reflected the ways in which empire itself would be resisted.

## From medicine to drug

Opium is not native to Southeast Asia; foreigners brought it with them for both their own consumption and for trade. As with the early history of opium worldwide, the initial years are shrouded in myth, but already in the seventeenth century both Chinese and Europeans brought opium to Southeast Asia. It functioned in much the same way that it did in China: as a product among the very few considered desirable by Southeast Asians, as an exchange for their goods which Europeans found irresistible (Trocki 1999). In these early decades of European sojourning in Southeast Asia, however, opium had limited appeal, primarily as a medicine. Like attempts at European rule, opium was accepted by Southeast Asians on their own terms, only partially, and in ways not compatible with the power we associate in later decades with the narcotic - or the colonial state, for that matter.

Indeed, in many ways the power of both drug and colonial state grew up together. Singapore provides the most dramatic example. A near-empty island before the British decided to make it a hub port, Singapore did not have the ready supply of inexpensive workers for the docks and the heavy work of loading and unloading ships. Imported Chinese labourers could meet the need, but opium, as Carl Trocki so persuasively argued, meant that those workers could be induced to work long hours at physically demanding jobs, in medically challenging environments, and for low pay (Trocki 1990).

Ethnic Chinese were sometimes even paid in opium, literally smoking away their chances of saving up for a better future. While Singapore relied more than other colonies on opium to tie workers to undesirable jobs, European enterprise in all the colonies faced the same labour shortage, and many turned to the same solution. Europeans facilitated provision of opium to ethnic Chinese and indigenous Southeast Asians, usually in modest quantities. These workers became addicted, but only marginally so. When they did not have work, they went into forced withdrawal. This periodic abstinence meant that many workers developed tolerance only slowly, and therefore limited their craving for ever-greater amounts of the drug.

## Empires built upon opium

If opium was as necessary as forced cultivation and high taxes to draw Southeast Asians into production for export, opium also provided revenue crucial for the functioning and growth of the colonial state and its infrastructure. Singapore, as a free port with no reliable tax base, relied most heavily on the opium farms for revenue. These opium farms, or government-granted monopolies over the retail sale of opium in a certain geographical area, brought in approximately half of Singapore's revenue from the mid-nineteenth century until the first decade of the twentieth century. The other colonies earned less from their opium farms but all, with the exception of the United States in the Philippines, implemented the farm system.

With at least ten percent of revenues coming from opium, the colonial projects of modernity - whether roads, schools, irrigation canals, or public health clinics - depended on addiction. The Dutch even made administration of the sale of opium a key part of the modernizing project by creating the Opium Regie in 1894. To replace the opium farms, increasingly seen as corrupt and outside state control, the Dutch implemented a government bureaucracy to make distribution of opium to the proper people more efficient and regulated. The building which



Administrative offices of the opium factory, Weltevreden, Batavia,1899. The building which housed the Opium Regie appears solid, respectable, and permanent, and gives the impression that Dutch rule can transform even opium consumption into a tool for modernization.

housed the Opium Regie appears solid, respectable, and permanent, and gives the impression that Dutch rule can transform even opium consumption into a tool for modernization. The Opium Regie was supposed to serve as part of a regime of tutelage, since its ranks were more open than many other parts of the civil service to Indonesians. The successes, both in providing training in self-government and in more careful regulation of who had access to opium, were at best partial. The Opium Regie was usually perceived as a second-rate career, low in prestige and ill paid. Not surprisingly, corruption continued and evasion of the opium regulations through smuggling and illicit production perhaps even increased.

## Gender, resistance and the problem of opium

The economic and political implications of opium's role in the building of the colonial state have received attention from scholars such as Carl Trocki, James Rush, Chantal Descours-Gatin, and Alfred McCoy. Opium also served as a marker of gendered, racial, and social hierarchies in the creation of colonial empire. Scholars, however, have typically ignored opium in the increasingly sophisticated discussions of gender and race in the construction of the ideology of empire. The antiopium movements which grew during the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries provide the most telling examples. The heart of their anti-opium message was that there was an

with at least ten percent of revenues coming from opium, the colonial projects of modernity - whether roads, schools, irrigation canals, or public health clinics - depended on addiction

incongruence between the increasing emphasis on a *mission civilisatrice* (or *ethicishe koers* or white man's burden, depending on which colony one was in) and the colonial state's reliance on opium revenue.

Certainly the observation was sensible, but the rhetoric then used to argue against opium consumption reveals the myri-

Malay Opium Smokers, Nineteenth Century



ad ideological constructs at the heart of the colonial state. Some of the most lurid descriptions were of the opium dens, which in this literature were not merely local places for opium smokers to stop and consume their purchase, but dens of iniquity posing grave danger to, in approximately this order, children who might live nearby or have to go there on errands or to retrieve parents; young women, mostly indigenous, who might begin by entering the den merely to smoke but whose addiction and/or poverty might lead them into illicit relationships; and then young white men who might enter a den on a lark but be quickly drawn into a spiral of addiction. These men were in danger because they had sufficient funds to consume addictive quantities of opium, and their potential addiction would lead them into behaviours which would undermine the prestige, even the authority of Europeans over ethnic Chinese and Southeast Asians. Photos of opium dens, so standard across colonies as to be nearly generic, always show languid, often feminised men, disorder and dirt, and poverty. The horror stories about degraded women are rarely reflected in the composition of photos (usually women appear only in lithographs), since in fact women rarely smoked in dens.

Only sometimes did this literature mention those who actually went to these dens in large numbers - indigenous men and, by far the largest group to go, ethnic Chinese men. Clear-

government-granted monopolies over the retail sale
of opium brought in approximately
half of Singapore's revenue
from the mid-nineteenth century until the
first decade of the twentieth

ly their habit was seen as nearly inevitable and possibly less problematic. At one level, such critiques of opium seem to mirror the paternalistic understandings colonial reformers had of the task before them. It might still be possible to 'save' the children through education and removing them from their 'natural' environment; it was important to 'protect' young women so they could bear and nurture the next generation of children; the men would be divided into two groups: those already beyond the government's reach (radical nationalists and addicts, for example) and those who would follow the government's dictates.

The imperial system in Southeast Asia rested on opium. Colonial labour markets and state budgets would not have functioned without it. Customary or accepted use of opium reinforced, reflected, but inevitably also undermined hierarchies of race and gender which provided the ideological underpinning of empire. Not surprisingly, then, Southeast Asian nationalists by the 1920s came to believe that part of their struggle to gain independence was to also end legal sales of opium, no matter how profitable those sales might be to the government. The relative success of newly independent Southeast Asian nations in prohibiting opium during the early years, through most of the region, reveals the extent which colonial rule and opium consumption were seen as intertwined by Southeast Asians.  $\boldsymbol{\zeta}$ 

## References

- Mintz, Sidney. 1985. Sweetness and power: the place of sugar in modern history. New York: Viking.
- Trocki, Carl. 1990. Opium and Empire: Chinese Society in Colonial Singapore, 1800-1910. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, p. 67.
- Trocki, Carl. 1999. Opium, Empire and the Global Political Economy: A Study of the Asian Opium Trade, 1750-1950. London: Routledge, pp. 13-32.

Anne L. Foster is assistant professor of History at Indiana State University. Her manuscript Projections of Power: The U.S. in Colonial Southeast Asia, 1919-1941 is forthcoming from Duke University Press. She is currently exploring the construction and contestation of opium policies in Southeast Asia from 1850 to 1950. As part of that project, she will be a visiting fellow at IIAS beginning in January 2006.

## Can personal names be translated?



In a short story entitled 'Gogol' published in *The New Yorker*, an Anglo-American author of Bengali descent tells the story of a young couple from Calcutta recently settled in Boston.¹ Upon the birth of their first child, a boy, they are required by law to give him a name. At first their surname Ganguli is used, and 'baby Ganguli' is written on his nursery tag. But later, when a clerk demands that the baby's official given name be entered in the registry, the parents are in a quandary. Eventually the father gives him the name 'Gogol,' a pet name but one that possesses powerful personal connotations for the father.

Charles J-H Macdonald

The parents call him Gogol at home. When he enters kindergarten the parents give him another name: Nikhil. It means 'he who is entire,' while the name Gogol seems undignified and unfit for public life. But the child refuses to be named Nikhil. He thinks his name is Gogol and he does not understand the change. In a funny scene with the schoolteacher, who claims that the child does not respond to Nikhil, the parents argue with her and explain that according to their custom, Gogol is only a name used at home and that Nikhil is a 'good name'.

- 'What do you mean,' asks the schoolteacher, 'a good name? You mean a middle name? A nickname?'
- 'No, no,' protest the parents, 'a good name, a school name!'

The name Gogol prevails and the boy ends up being so named at school.

As the boy grows older he becomes dissatisfied and embarrassed by his name. The name means nothing. It is the surname of a Russian author, neither Bengali nor American. It is not a 'good name', but 'a pet name-turned-good name'. It is also a surname-turned-first name. It sounds awkward, ridiculous. He is afraid girls will make fun of him.

The boy is now a freshman at Yale. He goes to the courthouse to change his name from Gogol to Nikhil, the good Indian name that his parents chose for him in the first place. But he does not feel like Nikhil. The new name does not seem right. He was Gogol for eighteen years, Nikhil is new. People who knew him as Gogol now call him Nikhil, and this makes him feel ill at ease, like an impostor. Switching names also seems incorrect, awkward, like using English with his parents and not Bengali.

In the last section of the story the father explains to the boy why he called him

Gogol. The reason involves a personal episode in the father's life prior to his son's birth. Lying among the dead after a train crash, the father owed his life to the fluttering pages of a book he held in his hand when he was found by a team of rescuers and saved from certain death. The book was by the Russian author Gogol. After hearing this story the young man is stunned, and feels ashamed. Suddenly, the sound of his pet name 'means something completely new'. End of story.

## What's in a name?

Although not an ethnography per se, this tale illustrates the phenomenon of naming, the principles that underlie naming systems, the implications of names in people's lives and how they define people's identity. One aspect so entertainingly outlined in this story is the conflict and misunderstanding that arise between two different cultures, and, more deeply, the conflict that arises in the character's mind about the degree of 'fit' of a name in mental and emotional terms. The story shows the enormous personal value that a name has for both those who give it and those who wear it, and the conflicting aspects of what is private and what is public in a name. An anthropological theory of names should be able to take into account all these aspects.

If Jhumpa Lahiri's tale is taken seriously as an ethnographic account of a recurring pattern of behaviour, this is how an explanation might look: the name 'Gogol' does not fit the requirements of a Bengali 'real, complete name' (or autonym). This should be a 'good name'-type for public use, not a pet-name-type for private use. It does not meet the requirements for an American English autonym, which should be drawn form a 'closed list' of first or middle name types for public and private use. 'Gogol' sticks, however inadequate, until the subject changes it to meet the requirements of a good Bengali autonym. But this change is not accepted because the psychological and social process cannot be reversed or aborted. The autonym 'Gogol' is culturally wrong but still carries the subject's true identity. The origin of the name from the father's personal history eventually validates the name, still perceived as culturally wrong but personally correct.

The cultural misunderstanding arises from the confrontation of two different naming systems whose elements do not correspond. In the conversation between the teacher and the father, the teacher asks: 'Is Nikhil a first name?' The father protests: 'No, it is a good name!' They are unable to understand each other since the name types are culturally-specific. A Bengali 'good name' has no equivalent in American English, and a 'first name' has no equivalent in Bengali. Bengali has three name types: pet name, good name and surname.² American English has

four: nickname, first name, middle name and surname. These name types do not match from Bengali to English and viceversa, except for the Bengali pet name and the American nickname, which are roughly equivalent. If we look at the properties of the Bengali good name, we see the differences with the English first or middle name:

can, even European. The name is a perfect fit because it suits the Indian Bengali system, but also, through nicknaming, the American English system. The girl thus belongs to two worlds and there is no inner identity conflict.

In every language, personal names are linguistic objects and complex representations. Psychological aspects to naming are at least partly dependant on the formal rules of naming. There is another aspect to it. The name 'Gogol' is the title of Lahiri's story, but it also the title of the

Bengali 'good name'	American 'first name' or 'middle name'
for public use only	for public and private use
autonym	part of the autonym
chosen by maternal great-grandmother	chosen by parents
usually given several years after birth	given at birth
belongs to a list of words in common use (is 'motivated,' in linguistic terms)	belongs to a special list of words used for names only ('not motivated')
name is not inherited, but sometimes shared	is often inherited, and always shared

Not only do name types differ in content and definition, they function differently. In English a nickname can be added to the first name (as in 'Sugar Ray') but a Bengali pet name substitutes the good name entirely, and the two are never used together. Whereas the English first (or given) name is always used together with the surname to form the complete name, the Bengali good name is selfcontained and a fully autonomous label. In other words, names belong to systems, or relations between name types. Name types can differ enough to prevent exact translation, but what deepens cultural misunderstanding is the systematic way name types function together. As in kinship terminologies, personal names are organized according to predetermined cultural and linguistic combinations. Their use and meaning is subject to cognitive rules that bear on the definition of each name type, their number, and most importantly, their combination in each utterance and context. Once this is recognized, an anthropological study of personal names can begin.

But as this literary example illustrates, our insightful writer makes the reader privy to the mental and emotional consequences of naming. The main character struggles with his name because the mental and cognitive Bengali map does not fit the American English one. The name Gogol does not fit either - it does not even resemble a first name in English. In the story, the name of Gogol's sister is given as an example of a perfect fit. Not only is she named Sonali right away (a 'good name' that means 'she who is golden') but at home she is called Sonu, Sona, and Sonia. Sonia sticks because it sounds Ameristory of the character's father. In other words, a name is a narration. When Gogol the son hears the story of how this particular pet name came to be he is deeply moved. Something has changed in his understanding of his own inner identity. Being named Gogol now has a history and authenticity that it had previously lacked. The subject has become 'entangled' in this particular name which has become one of the many narrative strands making up his personal identity. The name binds him to his father, and binds his father to him - an interesting psychological follow-up to a functional study of personal names.3 <

## Notes

- Lahiri, J. 2003. 'Gogol', in The New Yorker, June 16 & 23 2003, pp. 171-187.
- 2. The Bengali naming system contains other name types, particularly a middle name (Dr. Prasanna Kumar Patra, personal communciation). Only name types that appear in this story are mentioned here.
- 3. Naudin, J., J.M. Azorin, L. Giudicelli, and D. Dassa,. 1995. 'Binswanger avec Schapp: analyse existentielle ou analyse narrative'. *L'Evolution Psychiatrique* 60:575-591.

Charles Macdonald holds a PhD and a Doctorat d'Etat from the University of Paris, Sorbonne, and is currently senior research fellow at the Centre national de la recherche scientifique, Paris. He was a guest research fellow at IIAS in 2004. He has done research among the Palawan (of Palawan Island, Southern Philippines) and among the Raglai (South Central Vietnam). His latest research work deals with the anthropology of suicide (in press, CSEAS-University of Hawai'i Press) and with personal names and naming practices.

c.macdonald@wanadoo.fr

[advertisement]



The conference 'Naming in Asia: Local identities and global change' will take place at the Asia Research Institute, National University of Singapore, on 23-24 February 2006. Please see page 35 of this Newsletter and www.ari.nus.edu.sg



## Sisterhood in saffron: women of the Rashtra Sevika Samiti

Research >

In the politics of the Indian subcontinent, the principle of Hindu majoritarianism has roots in the early twentieth century. The Rashtriya Swayamsevak Sangh (RSS, or National Volunteer Corps), founded in 1925, is now the leading disseminator of the most virulent and exclusionist version of the Hindutva doctrine; its strategy of establishing affiliated groups has ensured the spread of its political message to all areas of civil society. To investigate how the movement reaches out to women, I focus on the Rashtra Sevika Samiti all-women's affiliate, its institutional structure and discourse of the feminine which enables women to identify with and support the Hindutva agenda.

Namrata Ravichandra Ganneri

While traditional literature has focused on women as victims and targets of patriarchal control and violence, only marginal attention has been paid to the complicity of women in perpetuating the *Hindutva* vision and its politics. However, the involvement of women in right-wing organisations has had a long unbroken history, and challenges long-standing assumptions about women's low levels of politicisation and traditional pacifism. In particular, the quiet and enduring work of the *Rashtra Sevika Samiti* ('Samiti'), formed in 1936 and the oldest RSS affiliate, has eluded academic attention.

## In the service of Hindutva

The politics behind the Samiti's inception is telling of RSS gender ideology. The group's founder Laxmibai Kelkar first approached RSS founder K.B. Hedgewar seeking the possibility for women to join the RSS, but was turned down. Instead, she was encouraged to start a separate organisation composed exclusively of women, an ideological parallel to the all-male RSS to organise and train Hindu women. Significantly, the most enduring aspect of the RSS was the creation of the 'brotherhood' - a band of dedicated and disciplined workers engaged in paramilitary training who pledged to safeguard the nation and its borders. The only feminine form allowed to intrude in the shakhas (local RSS branches) was the Bharatmata (Mother India). Given that women have traditionally been segregated even when they entered the public sphere, a separate organisation appeared to conform to the notion of separate yet complementary (gendered) domains of concerns and activities for men and women.

Interestingly, links with the RSS are minimised in the Samiti's own account of its founding. It is said that the founder herself was inspired most by the need to train women in selfdefence and self-protection. This again seems remarkable, as traditional upper-caste Hindus (the core group from which the RSS draws its members) do not celebrate women's entry into the public sphere. The protection of the 'sexual honour' of the nation's territory and its women being so integral to the nationalist project, this assertion of agency can be read as a challenge to Hindu males and their masculinity. Moreover, the fact remains that women decided to step out of 'their domain' in order to serve Hindutva, even if to work only with other women. The private domain thus became increasingly redefined, with the idea of 'home' extended to include the shakha as well, clearly subverting the theoretical and spatial division between women's and men's worlds. Hindutva ideology perceived no contradictions even when the Samiti women transgressed the world of the home by performing physical exercises in open spaces, as long as the overall project remained the sangathan (organisation) of Hindu women. However, it is clear that women themselves took the initiative to organise Hindu women in the service of the Hindu nation.

To an outsider, the RSS and the Samiti appear the same - in their salutation of the bhagwa dhwaj (the saffron flag regarded as the guru), their physical exercises and ideological training. Indeed, the Samiti replicates the hierarchical structure of the RSS: all power is vested in the Pramukh Sanchalika (chief director), who is appointed and holds the post for life, while a band of celibate peripatetics (the *pracharikas*) are responsible for the organisation's expansion. Samiti shakhas and training camps are modelled on those of the RSS, and its public face remains that of the RSS' women's wing. However, the fact that the organisation is exclusively comprised of women and its chief ideologues are women ensures that there is no straightforward emulation. The Samiti has its own prayer and festivals, plans its own programmes, and its publication wing disseminates its own view of history and glorifies its own ideals and heroines.

Sevikas in a Mumbai Shakha, April 2004



Originating in Wardha in the state of Maharashtra, the Samiti has spread throughout India and claims a membership of one million women. The constituency remains the traditional maharashtrian Brahmin, while *shakhas* also exist in Brahmin-dominated localities. Although there have been efforts to reach out to other upwardly mobile caste groups, the social base has largely remained the same since its inception. Most women were initiated into the Samiti by their mothers, and were also married into families sympathetic to the RSS. In some cases, women enter into marriage with the condition that they be allowed to maintain their association with the Samiti after marriage. Thus Samiti membership is usually a lifelong commitment. Recruitment and participation in Samiti activities involves association with welfare schemes operated by the Samiti - girls' hostels, volunteer work in remote areas, teaching in

## the involvement of women in right-wing organisations has had a long unbroken history

schools, informal teaching centres and so on. The combination of social service with organisational work is the most enduring feature of their activity, and the key to the organisation's strength: flexibility and the ability to move into different fields of activity, as well as into affiliates of the parent RSS, enabling the group to retain members from many backgrounds.

## Crafting the feminine

Hindutva discourse conceptualises all women as mothers, or matrishakti (mother power); biological motherhood - producing sons and imbuing them with Hindutva ideology - is seen as Hindu women's primary function. Nevertheless, while remaining within the boundaries of the RSS worldview, Samiti women have tweaked and twisted its gender ideology to enable their own participation. Their task has been to craft an ideal of womanhood for the Hindu nation, and its departure from the parent ideology is clear to the discerning eye. Here, the feminine is eternally empowered and the discourse celebrates active womanhood. This is reflected best in the ideals of valiant womanhood that the Samiti highlights: Hindu Kshatriya queens and their idol and goddess Ashtabhuja Devi (literally, 'the devi with eight hands'), said to embody qualities of strength, intellect and wealth as well as war-like qualities, her

eight hands symbolising women's infinite capacities. Key here is the attempt to put women at the centre of the worldview and to affirm the feminine. An entire array of women from history and mythology - Vedic scholars, heroines from epics, Rajput princesses, women ascetics, brave rulers, dutiful wives and heroic mothers - are all eulogized and held up as models worthy of emulation.

More importantly, however, motherhood itself has been powerfully redefined. Even in their traditional roles, women as mothers are invested with immense potential for change. Mothers have a privileged position in fashioning the history of the Hindu Rashtra, and women as mothers, in the Samiti's discourse, seek to become true actors and agents. For instance, in the representation of the story of Shivaji (especially venerated by the RSS), it is Jijabai - Shivaji's mother, the Samiti ideal of 'enlightened motherhood' - who is credited with imbuing in Shivaji the zeal to fight Muslim rulers and found a Hindu Kingdom. While women have traditionally been accepted as the transmitters of culture, the challenge in this construction lies in the central role accorded to the mother. In this sense, traditional accounts are subverted and Jijabai becomes a larger icon than even Shivaji. Indeed, mothering features prominently in Samiti ideology as the creators of a glorious nation. The Samiti prayer sends out a similar message: women praying for strength to inspire men, but, more importantly, to act directly to transform the Hindutva vision into reality. Hence women's role is not confined to motherhood and 'homemaking' since the greater 'family' is ultimately the nation. Women's participation in the Samiti then becomes a practical means of turning femininity into empowered motherhood in the service of the Hindu nation.



Bharat-Mata

Creating identities invariably involves a dialectic of exclusions and inclusions. Creating an 'ideal' identity also papers over a variety of fractures, and homogenises cross-class and caste differences. It is well known that the threat of the 'other' is a constituent element of *Hindutva*, and in *Hindutva* discourse the feminine is constructed to include all Hindu women but exclude all others. By privileging their communal identity, this group of women transform into self-proclaimed soldiers committed to the *Hindutva* cause.  $\triangleleft$ 

Namrata Ravichandra Ganneri is a doctoral candidate at the Centre for Historical Studies, Jawaharlal Nehru University, New Delhi. Her thesis examines the politics of Hindu right-wing organisations in western India.

namrataganneri@hotmail.com

[advertisement]

## JOINT APPOINTMENT IN CONTEMPORARY ISLAMIC SOCIETIES, NATIONAL UNIVERSITY OF SINGAPORE

Applications are invited for a tenure-track joint appointment in contemporary Islamic societies in Asia, between the Asia Research Institute (ARI) and the Faculty of Arts and Social Sciences (FASS) at the National University of Singapore, at the level of Assistant Professor or Associate Professor. For details, please consult <a href="https://www.ari.nus.edu.sg">www.ari.nus.edu.sg</a>. Closing date: 30 April 2005.

## Social stratification in contemporary China

Research >

One of the most significant changes in post-reform China has been the emergence of social inequality and differentiation. In many ways, the problem is relatively new to China as the last fifty years of Communist rule enforced a strict egalitarianism both in ideological and material terms.

Ravni Thakur

While social differentiation was not completely wiped out in the preceding half-century, it was hard to specify in terms of mere wealth. The major inequality of this period existed between rural and urban areas, a differentiation artificially maintained by the stringent Hukou or registration system which kept the rural population out of urban areas. While the wealth of landlords and the captalist class was immediately nationalized in 1950, small entrepreneurs and middle peasants were forced into collectivization under Mao's Commune campaigns in 1958. Until the reforms, Chinese society, especially in terms of wealth, was hardly differentiated. Studies have shown that for income differentiation, the span ranged from 30 to 5 560 yuan among government cadres 🧖 while an official guideline set a ratio of 6:1 for top and bottom wages in all enterprises. Amongst the rural population,  $\frac{\pi}{2}$ around 60 per cent were classified as middle peasants.

However, if the analysis of inequality is broadened to consider other forms of capital, i.e. cultural and social, the main differentiation existed between the members of the communist party and others. As Stockman points out, 'Virtually the entire population was brought within the compass of two intertwined organizational systems, those of the State and the Communist Party' (p. 189). Administrative hierarchy was established to control work organization and co-ordinate economic activities while the danwei (urban work unit) was the basic organization looking after the material well being of its members. Salaries were paid according to a work point system.

Here again, China's use of a strict class terminology (jieji chengfen) created other forms of inequality. The practice of labeling people with evaluative titles (hats or maozi) such as 'counter revolutionary element', intellectuals as the 'ninth stinking category', etc., created further social differentiation. Further, these bad class categories were hereditary, leading to a group of people who fell outside the rhetorical devise of 'egalitarian discourse' used by the Communist Party. This egalitarianism, at the practical level, was forced through constant political mass campaigns such as the Great Leap Forward, and of course the Cultural Revolution. Mao's continuous revolution also meant the creation of continuous enemies.

## Understanding social stratification today

China has not only opened its economic doors; a breath of fresh air has swept through its academic disciplines. After years of no serious academic research intellectuals were the ninth stinking category during the cultural revolution some excellent research is being carried

out by Chinese and foreign scholars. Work on the issue of social stratification is one such subject. The direct result of China's economic reforms, these inequalities are both regional, within regions and are now clearly visible in the large urban metropolis. These differences are here to stay for the near future, and will impact both internal policy making and the future of China's polity. Deng legitimized this emerging inequality when he pronounced 'that some will get rich more quickly', thus tacitly accepting the idea of a trickle down effect. Today, after twenty years, this social differentiation has stabilized - understanding this emerging social differentiation in China will be intrinsic to an understanding of China as it develops.

China today. These groups are still not classified as classes and rightfully so, as the social stratification of the past twenty years is still fluid and the administrative control exercised by the Communist Party still sacrosanct. And of course, it continues to rule in the name of the working classes. Six different interest groups were identified by the authors of the special issue. These are:

1. Workers: defined as the group that has lost both economic and social status under the reforms. Increasing stratification within the group has been identified amongst technical workers, private sector workers and those who still remain within the state sector.



Migrant labour in urban China

Chinese scholars themselves have been 2. *Peasants*: this group is also marked quick to identify these emerging social inequalities, as is demonstrated by the excellent issue on the subject bought out by the Academy of Social Sciences. As Li Peilin says in his introduction to the special issue: 'Very profound economic and social changes have taken place in China in the 20 years since the reform.... It is imperative to solve the social issues of the gap between the rich and the poor, environmental pollution, corruption and poverty during the economic growth and it is of utmost importance to establish a common concept of social justice under a market economy'.(p. 45)

The issue further goes on to specify the different status groups emerging in

- by increasing stratification within their ranks and here income differentiation is enormous. While remaining registered as peasants, some have gone into small scale manufacturing enterprises and commodity trade.
- Cadres: identified as an upwardly mobile group, with a lower mean age, more education and higher technical skills.
- 4. Intellectuals: stratification within this group is defined as largely ideological, i.e. those inside the system, those outside the system and those opposed to the system.
- 5. Private business owners: one of the newly emerged categories. Although no direct links have been found with

the entrepreneurial class of the 1950s, this category, after 20 years of existence, has emerged as a powerful interest group.

6. Women: are seen to consistently lose out in the reform process. Statistics show that women form sixty per cent of the laid-off work force and continue to get salaries far lower than that of men.

Further, differentiation amongst groups such as high income groups and a new impoverished strata are also identified. While the former includes senior cadres and private entrepreneurs, the latter consists of laid-off workers, potentially unemployed workers, retired personnel, and poor rural residents drifting in cities and towns. This is the migrant labour of urban China today. Estimates show that there are more than 100 million people in this stratum, making up 8 per cent of the total population. Another significant source of material by Chinese scholars can be found in the new series of Blue books that have been recently published on society, politics, etc. The Blue Book of Sociology, 2002, for example, identifies the emergence of social differentiation as one of the major challenges of the reform process. It identifies ten different groups.

## Kinship and Social Status

Another perspective that has regained importance in understanding growing social stratification in China today is presented by sociologists such as Fei Xiaotong. They argue for the need to understand the huge role played by family and kinship ties in traditional China. Several researchers (e.g. Bian and Ruan) have pointed out the re-emergence of kinship ties in business networks, as well as their role in providing the social safety net that is being progressively withdrawn by the state. Family and kinship is an important criteria of upward social mobility and seems to encompass all the groups identified by the academy. Here, more informed and anthropological studies dealing with guanxi - a term particular to China meaning at once connections, kinship, access, and the older gift economy - also help uncover the complexity of social stratification.

Thus China today no longer represents the egalitarian and strictly structured, totalitarian social system that it once did. Even if one were to look only at the different groups being identified by Chinese sociologists, a deeper understanding of the social relations evolving within these groups is crucial. Naturally, the topic has drawn the interest of many western scholars as well. Unger, Parrish, Pieke, Croll, Davin and Davis, to name but a few, have all attempted to

understand this emerging social differentiation in China. While Croll has focused on increasing inequalities faced by women, Pieke and Parrish have focused on urban inequality. Davin has, apart from gender, examined inequalities emerging within China due to large scale rural-urban migration. This is also an area that has been identified by Ma and Day. All have testified to the fundamental structural changes occurring in Chinese society after, as Parrish says, a socialist contract society was turned into a marketing contract society.

Research on changes in post-communist East European societies also sheds light on the social changes that can result from reforms. Kornai's work is exemplary here. It stressed the way people's daily interactions changed due to the prevalence of what he calls 'vertical dependency', where rather than dependence on the self, one relied on the state and its representatives to meet one's material needs. Notions of the self and the individual were replaced by collectivized identities.

This leads us to an understanding of social difference in all its complexity, and here I want to come back to Bourdieu's work. Bourdieu has extended the notion of social differentiation to include aspects of social, economic, cultural and symbolic capital. His intention was not to add to the corpus on class theory but to assess, as it were, a set of practices that structure social differentiation and ways in which social differentiation is expressed. China today presents an excellent example of the complexity of social differentiation that occurs when a society undergoes economic and structural change. Social stratification is an area that deserves to be watched closely, and not just by the state for the ramifications it creates for political stability and social unrest, but also for scholars interested in social change. <

## References

- Bian, Yanjie. 1994. 'Guanxi and the allocation of urban jobs in China'. China Quarterly 40, 971-98.
- Kornai. Janos. 1995. Highways and Byways: Studies of Reform and post-Communist Transition. Cambridge: M.I.T. Press.
- Li Peilin. 2002. 'Introduction to special issue Social Stratification in China since Reform'. Social Sciences in China Today, Spring 2002.
- Stockman, N. 2000. Understanding Chinese Society. Oxford: Polity Press.

Ravni Thakur is Reader in the Department of East Asian Studies, Delhi University. ravthakur@vsnl.com

This article originates from the India-China Comparisons: State and Society workshop held in Leiden, the Netherlands, 27-28 May 2004, organized and funded by the Indian Council for Social Science Research (ICSSR), the Centre d'Etudes et de Recherches Internationales (CERI) in Paris and IIAS. Please see page 32 for an announcement of the second workshop in this

## International supply chains and labour standards in China

Research >

Companies in China that export directly to Western markets or supply foreign-owned firms operating inside the country are under increasing pressure to adapt their working conditions to UN-sponsored international standards. While the impact on businesses practices is still slight, it is potentially a major development within China's labour system.

Gemma Crijns and Frans Paul van der Putten

hina has become a major manufacturing base in the global economy. Many companies in the EU, North America and Australia - where the media, consumers, investors, NGOs and governments are putting increasing pressure on businesses to operate in a 'socially responsible' manner - have supply chains originating in China. Although China has stringent labour laws, many are only weakly enforced. As a result, working conditions often include long working hours, low wages and limited health and safety measures. Various systems of labour standards are currently in use by international companies; many of these are based - implicitly or explicitly - on the conventions of the International Labour Organisation (ILO). One of the labour standard systems that has recently attracted considerable attention in China is Social Accountability 8000 (SA8000).

## Social accountability

In the first half of 2004, the Chinese media featured a large number of reports on SA8000. Chinese firms and government agencies worried that Western governments were planning to ban Chinese imports that did not originate from SA8000-certified factories. This would force all Chinese export-oriented producers to adopt the system, impacting on costs and China's competitiveness as a manufacturing and export economy. As it turned out, no Western government closed its country to noncertified goods. Nevertheless, pressure from foreign buyers to verifiably raise labour standards is being felt. This particularly applies to Chinese suppliers of international brand companies in the footwear, clothing and toy sectors.

The main goal of SA8000 certification is to help companies 'maintain just and decent working conditions throughout the supply chain.' Certification enables companies to guarantee commitment to working conditions that meet minimum standards based on ILO conventions. The certification system is universally applicable, regardless of geographic location, industry sector or company size. Developed in the mid-1990s, SA8000 is comprised of a set of labour standards, a management standard for labour standard implementation, a certification procedure including training and audits, the certificate, and an accreditation system for auditors. A U.S.-based organisation, Social Accountability International (SAI), is responsible for accrediting auditors, while certificates are issued to factories or workplace units, not companies. At the start of 2005, there were 572 certified facilities worldwide, of which 79 were in China.

Factories in China often learn of SA8000 through auditing firms. Prior to the



Welder at Work, Zhejiang, China

media attention and the attendance of Social Accountability International representatives at a number of Chinese seminars earlier in 2004, the certification system was little known. The most frequently stated motivation for factories to seek certification is that working conditions already fulfil SA8000 requirements, due to the factory owner's desire to maintain labour standards, or because the facility was forced by its customers to conform to a particular code of conduct. Factories here adopt SA8000 as it is cheap and improves their image vis-à-vis competitors.

## Western pressure

Since it is still too early to draw conclusions, we need to look at factors that will most likely impact on the system in the future. Pressure from Western export markets, which originally led to the establishment of supply chain labour standards in Western countries, is a major impetus for improving working conditions in China. At its core is the desire for Western firms to protect their corporate and brand images. Large companies with strong brands usually have their own supplier monitoring programs; for smaller firms that cannot afford their own monitoring systems, buying SA8000-certified goods may be an attractive option.

Introducing higher labour standards often means higher costs. Companies whose brands are relatively unknown are less vulnerable to attacks in the media, and it may not be cost efficient for them to invest in reputation insurance by joining an SA8000 supply chain. For most Western companies trading in Chinese-made goods, there thus appears to be no immediate cause for action. This leaves promoting SA8000 up to specific groups, including firms that promote better working conditions, and those that are themselves under pressure from customers.

Such companies are not necessarily interested in Chinese labour issues. They are interested in public concern in the West, and in responses that can deliver visible signs of short-term

improvement. Child and forced labour, and injuries and fatalities from unsafe working conditions feature prominently. Even though the SA8000 system has a broader scope, the system's success in China depends on these high-profile issues being successfully addressed.

Another factor influencing SA8000's impact in China is the population's perception of it. Competition may drive Chinese firms to adopt the certificate or to purchase only from certified factories, but for medium and small companies the costs involved may outweigh any competitive advantages. Only if demand is strong enough will these enterprises become part of SA8000 supply chains. Unless the majority of their foreign counterparts switch to SA8000, this is likely to happen only where pressure from Western markets influence the entire sector, such as medium size firms in clothing, shoes and similar product chains. However, manufacturers of cheap consumer goods tend to work with minimal profit margins; foreign pressure on Chinese suppliers to bear the cost of introducing SA8000 without raising prices will incur resistance.

SA8000 does seem to be affecting working conditions in China. In facilities that have adopted SA8000, observers have reported not so much formal improvements, but workers becoming aware of their rights. This is not easy to measure, nor does it remove immediate concerns in Western markets; it does, however, create a basis for more fundamental long-term change. This may especially be so if SA8000 emphasizes issues considered most relevant by workers themselves, and is communicated in a way that is understood in the Chinese context. For Chinese companies that are not certified, SA8000 may provide a model for managing the introduction of labour standards. As the relevance of ILO conventions grows among Chinese exportoriented firms, systems such as SA8000 based on them may become more relevant.

There are also signs that local government agencies are studying the potential of SA8000 to increase competitiveness in areas under their authority. The attitude of government authorities is key, given the close relationship between the government and economy. Beijing might more readily adopt an SA8000-like system were it backed by an international organization or group of governments, as in the case of the ISO (International Standardization Organisation) system which is widely supported by Chinese government agencies.

Finally, the role played by auditing firms is relevant. Currently, they are the most important promoters of SA8000 in China. Their activities, aimed primarily at monitoring Chinese firms on behalf of Western clients, would enable the

introduction of SA8000 to more Chinese firms. Depending on the future growth of auditing firms' activities in China and their willingness to promote SA8000, their importance in implementing certification may grow.

## The long road ahead

To date, the main impact of SA8000 in China does not seem to be direct improvement in working conditions in individual factories. Though in some cases, it may have raised awareness of labour rights among workers, the main impact may lie in the longer term. SA8000 helps put labour issues on the agenda of government authorities, companies, industry organisations and auditing firms, while providing a model for Chinese companies based on ILO norms.

Although the number of SA8000 certified factories is increasing, there has been no breakthrough, either in China or elsewhere. In theory, the impact of SA8000 and similar certification systems could be great. It remains important to study developments in specific contexts to give realistic assessments of the system's potential impact.

## Note

http://www.sa-intl.org/sa8000/sa8000.htm
 february 2005).

Gemma Crijns and Frans Paul van der Putten are based at the Institute for Integrity, Corporate Social Responsibility and Socially Responsible Investing (EIBE), Nyenrode Business Universiteit, the Netherlands. g.crijns@nyenrode.nl f.vdputten@nyenrode.nl www.nyenrode.nl/eibe/

This report is based on interviews conducted at Tsinghua University, Renmin University, Fudan University, Social Accountability International, Hong Kong Christian Industrial Committee, Fair Wear Foundation, China Enterprise Federation, BVQI (Guangzhou), Metaltex (Guangzhou) and Philips Electronics (Shanghai). It was partly financed by the Dutch Ministry of Social Affairs. The authors thank all those involved.

[advertisement]



## ASIAN FOLKLORE STUDIES

A semi-annual journal dedicated to the study and preservation of Asian traditions

This year's issues include articles on:

- \*Hmong instructions to the dead
- \*Shamanic epics on Cheju island
- \*The scorpion in Muslim folklore
- \*Interpreting untouchability \*Btsisi' folklore and ethnohistory

Subscription rates for two issues/year: Institutions US \$40.00, Individuals US \$22.00

Contact address: Editor, Asian Folklore Studies, Nanzan University

18 Yamazato-cho, Showa-ku, 466–8673 Nagoya, Japan

e-mail: nuai@ic.nanzan-u.ac.jp

## Dutch enterprise in independent Indonesia: cooperation and confrontation, 1949-1958

Research >

Indonesian independence was achieved between 1945 and 1949, but the decisive step towards economic decolonization was only taken in 1957/58, when the Indonesian government ousted the remaining Dutch and nationalized Dutch corporate assets.

Jasper van de Kerkhof

n December 1949, after four years of diplomatic and military struggle, the Dutch government finally acknowledged Indonesian independence. The protection of Dutch economic interests in Indonesia had been the focal point of the Dutch delegation at the Round Table Conference (RTC) in The Hague, which was to settle the future relationship between the former colony and colonizer. The Financial and Economic appendix to the RTC Treaty, the so-called Finec, offered 'maximum available guarantees to the continued existence of Dutch firms in Indonesia' (Baudet 1983:213). Independent Indonesia not only respected the rights, concessions and licenses extended to Dutch enterprises under Netherlands Indies law, but also pledged that their future operations would not be obstructed.

ernment exerted direct influence over business operations, such as banking, mining and transportation.

The nationalization in 1951 of Indonesia's circulation bank, the Javasche Bank (later renamed Bank Indonesia), proceeded without major difficulties and by way of adequate financial compensation (Lindblad 2004). For the Indonesian government, however, such lawful takeover of Dutch assets had two drawbacks. First, although the top positions in the nationalized firms were taken over by Indonesians, on the level immediately below the Dutch continued to form an almost impenetrable bastion. Second, the acquisition of Dutch shares rapidly depleted the Indonesian treasury. Indonesia therefore attempted to extend its control over Dutch firms without formal nationalization - at least for the immediate future. An example was indigenous merchants and formulating criteria 'national importers' had to meet to receive import licenses. The program was directed against the 'Big Five', the principal Dutch trading houses in the archipelago. Benteng led to an astronomical growth in the number of Indonesian importers. However, Indonesian lack of capital and expertise led to degeneration of the system: the vast majority of Indonesian 'national importers' were so-called Ali Baba constructions or importir aktentas, indigenous Indonesian front men controlled by Chinese and Western capital. Favouritism in the allocation of import licenses further perverted the scheme, resulting in its virtual collapse in 1954/55.

Thus the first and only noteworthy attempt to promote indigenous private entrepreneurship in a foreign-dominated sector failed. At the same time, efforts towards a *modus vivendi* between the Indonesian government and Dutch enterprise met with limited success. Indonesia could not fully dispense with Dutch capital and expertise and the Dutch firms were loath to surrender their privileged positions. The breakdown of the *Benteng* program convinced the government that state direction over the 'commanding heights of the economy' was the only viable alternative.



The manager of a Dutch trading firm in Jakarta, December 1957. The graffiti states: 'You must be swept from West Irian'.

Jonker, Joost, Keetie Sluyterman. 2000. Thuis op de wereldmarkt; Nederlandse handelshuizen door de eeuwen heen. Den Haag; Sdu Uitgevers. p.270

There was no overwhelming Indonesian opposition to the restoration of Dutch business interests. Most Indonesian politicians grudgingly conceded that Indonesia still badly needed Dutch capital and expertise for its economic survival (Sutter 1959:662-8). There was, however, widespread feeling in Indonesia that the achievement of political sovereignty should be followed by the realization of economic independence. The continued supremacy of the Dutch and the attendant inferiority of the Indonesians in their own economy were considered an intolerable relic of Dutch imperialism. Sooner rather than later, the 'colonial economy' needed to be replaced by a 'national economy' in which Indonesians would own and control the country's productive assets and take up key economic positions.

## A 'national economy'

In the early 1950s, successive Indonesian cabinets tried to give meaning to the ideal of a 'national economy' within the boundaries set by the RTC agreements. Policies aimed at cooperation with Dutch capital, and limited socialization to maximize prosperity for the Indonesian people. This occurred mainly in sectors where the Indonesian gov-

the joint venture with the Dutch airline KLM, which provided for the establishment of Garuda Indonesian Airways in 1950. The Indonesian government was co-owner but delegated management of the new company to KLM. The Dutch carrier, in turn, was to train Indonesians as technicians, managers and pilots in preparation for formal nationalization.

The strategy to increase influence over Dutch firms in vital sectors was not always successful. In 1950, negotiations broke down between the Indonesian government and the Dutch shipping company KPM - which held a virtual monopoly in the archipelago's interisland shipping. The Indonesians wanted to create a mixed company in anticipation of future nationalization along the lines of Garuda, but KPM refused. In the event, the Indonesian government decided to set up the state shipping company Pelni that rather ineffectively competed with the Dutch shipping line until December 1957.

The most ambitious Indonesian effort to advance the 'national economy' was the *Benteng* (fortress) program launched in April 1950. Its emphasis was on reserving the import of certain goods for

## Indonesianisasi

The 1949 Finec agreement obliged Dutch firms to 'as quickly as possible bring skilled Indonesians into executive (including top managerial) and staff positions' (Finec: article 12d). However, no time schedule was given, nor did the agreement specify the percentage of Indonesians to be promoted to leading positions.

The replacement of Dutch expatriates by locally recruited personnel was known

the work force of Dutch companies increased appreciably in the 1950s but, with a few notable exceptions, their advancement remained confined to the lower and intermediate levels (van de Kerkhof 2005). In Dutch corporate enterprise, genuine *indonesianisasi* had to await the expulsion of the Dutch in December 1957.

Western superiority and the inaptness

of Asians to lead and assume responsi-

bility. The proportion of Indonesians in

## Nationalization

The final stage of the economic decolonization of Indonesia began on 3 December 1957 when members of a local labour union occupied the headquarters of the Dutch shipping company KPM in Jakarta. The activists declared that they had taken over the firm and that Indonesians would at once replace the Dutch managers. Similar takeovers of Dutch companies occurred in the following days. These dramatic events found their roots in a dispute that seemingly had little to do with Dutch enterprise in Indonesia in general, or KPM in particular. Throughout the 1950s, Indonesia had challenged Dutch sovereignty over western New Guinea, excluded from the RTC agreements and therefore still under Dutch control. The issue had increasingly soured Indonesian-Dutch relations.

When on 29 November 1957 Indonesia for the third time failed to receive United Nations backing for a resolution calling on the Dutch to negotiate over New Guinea, the Indonesian government threatened to use all methods 'short of war' to achieve its goal. The authorities deliberately encouraged popular anti-Dutch sentiment as aggression turned against Dutch citizens and property. In this tense atmosphere, KPM - the 'colonial' shipping company - became a scapegoat for Indonesian frustrations over New Guinea and the unfulfilled promise of a national economy.

## the inferiority of the Indonesians in their own economy was an intolerable relic of Dutch imperialism

as indonesianisasi. In the Dutch firms that were legitimately nationalized in the early 1950s, such as the Javasche Bank, the government had usually already placed Indonesians in the top positions while the expatriate Dutch staff continued to run day-to-day-operations. Here, indonesianization took place prior to nationalization. However, indonesianisasi was not easily forthcoming in private Dutch firms over which the Indonesian government exerted little control. Dutch companies were reluctant to invest large sums in training schemes for their indigenous workers, since many Indonesians after graduation opted for more reputable careers in government service (Meijer 1994:354). Also, legitimate Dutch claims that the training of Indonesian employees for higher functions would take time coincided with iniquitous assertions of

The takeover of Dutch enterprise in Indonesia led to an exodus of Dutch personnel and their families. Over 50,000 Dutch and Indo-Europeans left for the Netherlands. Meanwhile, the Indonesian government tried to direct the 'spontaneous' outburst of anti-Dutch sentiment. Dutch companies were put under nominal control of local military commanders, while day-to-day operations were taken over by leading Indonesian personnel. In December 1958, the Indonesian parliament enacted the formal nationalization of all Dutch corporate assets in the archipelago - with the

exception of oil company BPM and Unilever, which were considered British enterprises. Thus with one stroke the Republic of Indonesia acquired possession of a large part of the country's productive capacity. State trusts were set up to manage the formerly Dutch companies, but lack of capital and expertise continued to be major problems. Many important industries declined after the departure of the Dutch.

## Further research

Indonesia in the 1950s offers a fascinating case of the many-sided process of economic decolonization. Yet, its uniqueness should be placed within the broader perspective of roughly parallel developments in other decolonizing societies. Comparisons with, for instance, Malaysia and the Philippines would bring to light the differences and similarities with the British and American approaches towards economic decolonization and the responses in the emerging nations.

A different set of questions is related to the social and racial components of economic decolonization. Racial prejudice played an important role in the Dutch reluctance to promote Indonesians to leading positions. Equally, Indonesian views of the Dutch as 'shameless exploiters' hindered fruitful cooperation.

Finally, the takeover and nationalization of Dutch assets in 1957/58 raises further questions. There is no strong evidence that Sukarno engineered the takeover of Dutch assets, yet it is unlikely that he was completely oblivious to what was about to happen. Also, one wonders if a more gradual elimination of Dutch economic interests would not have been possible, which certainly would have had less detrimental effects on the Indonesian economy.

## References

- Baudet H. and M. Fennema. 1983. Het Nederlands belang bij Indië. Utrecht: Spectrum.
- Lindblad, J. Th. 2004. 'Van Javasche Bank naar Bank Indonesia'. Tijdschrift voor Sociale en Economische Geschiedenis 1-1: 28-46.
- Kerkhof, J.P. van de. 2005. 'Indonesianisasi
   of Dutch economic interests, 1930-1960: The
   case of Internatio'. Bijdragen tot de Taal-,
   Land-, en Volkenkunde 161. Forthcoming.
- Meijer, Hans. 1994. Den Haag Djakarta: De Nederlands-Indonesische betrekkingen 1950-1962. Utrecht: Spectrum.
- Sutter, John O. 1959. Indonesianisasi: A Historical Survey of the Role of Politics in the Institutions of a Changing Economy from the Second World War to the Eve of the General Election, 1940-1955. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Cornell University: Ithaca, NY.

Jasper van de Kerkhof is a research fellow at IIAS and a freelance journalist for Dutch national newspapers.
J.vd.kerkhof@let.leidenuniv.nl

The research project 'Indonesianisasi and nationalization: emancipation and reorientation of the economy and the world of industry and commerce' is part of the *Indonesian across orders* programme at the Netherlands Institute for War Documentation (NIOD) in Amsterdam. Participants are Thomas Lindblad, the author, and a group of Indonesian historians. A monograph on the economic decolonization of Indonesia is forthcoming.

## Decolonization and urban labour history in Indonesia, 1930-1965

Conventional historiography is often regarded as the history of political elites and of large events; Indonesian historiography's dominant narrative features accounts of nationalist fervour and anticolonialist struggle. This narrative, however, hides contradictions and overlooks different forms of compliance and accommodation to colonial rule, while local responses to decolonisation varied - as is evident in the history of urban labour, 1930-1965.

NIOD / LIPI workshop Yoquakarta, Indonesia, 20-21 August 2004

Ratna Saptari and Erwiza Erman

he early 1940s to the early 1960s was a period of political unrest, and protests by urban workers were commonplace. Focusing on urban labour in Indonesian cities on Java, Sumatra, Kalimantan and Sulawesi reveals how national-level politics was reformulated at the local level, and how government policies to control or deploy labour were related to debates on the creation and maintenance of a social and moral order.

Two factors in particular resulted in differing local urban experiences: their geographical location and the occupational sectors of the labouring groups. Urban areas with regular labour shortages and limited inter-regional transport networks unquestionably differed from areas with a labour surplus, close to ports and closely connected to their hinterlands. Whether there were local rebellions in an area, such as the DI/TII, Permesta, or whether an area was part of the Dutch-created East Indonesia Republic in the 1950s, shaped not only local political dynamics, but also political orientations towards the Indonesian nationstate.

Policy makers, whether colonial or national, treated economic sectors differently. Workers in the harbours and railways, for instance, had greater strategic significance than textile and cigarette workers. Access to social networks, and possibilities for supplementary sources of income, provided workers and labouring communities with different social and economic means of survival and struggle.

Historical accounts have often portrayed Japanese rule in Indonesia as more repressive than that of the Dutch.



Makassar Harbour: transporting rattan to Europe, c.1925

Despite this generalized narrative, collective responses and individual experiences varied. In Jakarta, Semarang, Majalaya and Surabaya, Japanese rule was mainly associated with the romusha (forced labour) and with economic decline to below-subsistence levels. Dockworkers in Semarang, however, felt they were more privileged than their fellow villagers. They were given clothing (albeit from gunny sacks), and food three times a day. In Balikpapan, the Japanese Army, wanting to retain oil supplies, moved the local labouring population to safer areas away from the oil refineries during Allied bombing sorties. Indicatively, local groups provided contributions to the Japanese army so they could buy fighter planes.

## Revolution and nasionalisasi

Unions were politically active in the new Republic. In Tanjung Priok, hundreds of workers were involved in placing stickers with slogans of 'Milik RI' (RI property) on equipment owned by Dutch companies. Unions also actively participated in dismantling Japanese military installations in Tanjung Priok and Semarang, and helped to take over institutions and companies which the

Japanese had created during their occupation.

However, the revolution occurred simultaneously with the re-establishment of state control by the national government. In the late 1950s, with the nationalization of foreign enterprises, the army swiftly took control of different economic sectors. Workers made redundant as a result of the departure of foreign management were referred to the new collective bargaining procedures established by the Indonesian government during nationalization. When strikes protesting against these procedures occurred, the union leaders in Tanjung Priok harbour were arrested by the local military. The mayor of Semarang placed restrictions on the Dockworkers Union, which had staged a number of strikes in 1948. In Balikpapan tensions among the unions reflected tensions between the Islamic, Nationalist and Communist political parties.

Also in Balikpapan, attacks against the Dutch expatriate community drove Shell to send Dutch personnel and their families back to the Netherlands. They were replaced by British, Americans, French and Italians; the main language used by

expatriates shifted from Dutch to English.

Nationalist rhetoric also became the rhetoric of the trade unions. Graffiti on walls. cars and Shell oil tanks included slogans such as 'the British are bandits', and 'Tengku Abdul Rahman is a puppet of the Imperialists'. As in other areas, the nationalization of foreign companies in Balikpapan was backed by the military; unlike the other areas, however, the military was not prepared to clamp down on workers' political activism since the head of the military command was also head of the workers' National Front.

## 'History from below' versus 'history from above'

The focus on workers' politics and their place in local histories leads us to ask how we should approach the question of a 'history from below'. Without an understanding of 'history from above', one cannot have a sense of what influences local responses. At the same time, a history from below is beset with a number of problems. Reports of local uprisings are usually conducted by government officials and thus subject to bias. We have to critically examine colonial and post-colonial regimes' attitudes to local populations.

We also need to look more critically at how different political figures claim to represent 'the masses'. Government officials have tended to look more at political organizations and labour unions than the lives of 'ordinary people' at the margins of these organizations. Organized workers have been considered to be more threatening, particularly within the decolonization process. Because of the imbalance in the nature of written sources, researchers have paid more attention to labour unions than unorganized workers. We need to look for alternative sources to study local histories. Moving away from organized labour to look at those who work in fragmented settings is still not an easy task; researchers need to address these issues sensitively and critically. <

Ratna Saptari is a research fellow at the International Institute of Social History (IISH), Amsterdam, researching urban labour history and Indonesian historiography. She is part of the CLARA network and is writing a book on cigarette workers in Indonesia.

rsa@iisg.nl

Erwiza Erman is at the Lembaga Ilmu Pengetahuan Indonesia (LIPI), the Indonesian Institute of Sciences. erwizae@yahoo.com

This article originates from the workshop Decolonization and Urban Labour History 1930 - 1965, held in Yogyakarta, 20-21 August 2004. Part of the Netherlands Institute for War Documentation's (NIOD) 'Indonesia Across Orders' project, the workshop was held in collaboration with Pusat Studi Sumber Daya Regional (PSDR, Centre for the Study of Regional Resources). The forthcoming edited volume will be published in Indonesian and English. www.indie-indonesie.nl

## The University Press of

## Japan in the 21st Century

Environment, Economy, and Society

## Pradyumna P. Karan

"Contains a wealth of information, much of it from Japanese language sources that are largely unavailable to non-Japanese speakers. . . . Promises to become the standard work in the field."-Allen Noble \$45.00 paper, \$75.00 cloth

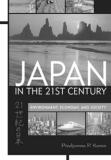
## THE KOREAN WAR IN WORLD HISTORY **Edited by William Stueck**

"Each essay is lively and vigorously argued."—Journal of Military History

## V.K. WELLINGTON KOO AND THE EMERGENCE OF MODERN CHINA

"Craft is able to illuminate the harsh challenges and crises that Chinese leaders faced during the first half of the twentieth century." —Qiang Zhai

At bookstores, or call 800/839-6855 • www.kentuckypress.com









## Leiden Traditional yet Modern

[advertisement]

One of the wonderful things about studying at Leiden University is the combination of a long tradition and venerable reputation with a youthful spirit that is completely modern. The student population has a strong voice and is carefully listened to at Leiden.

study@luwp.leidenuniv.nl

- Comparative Indo-European Linguistics Cultural Anthropology and Development
- Master's in Law, Governance and Development
- Middle Eastern Studies
- · Western and Asian Art History





www.leiden.edu

Universiteit Leiden The Netherlands

## Vedic Studies: Texts, Language and Ritual



The Vedas form one of the oldest elaborate corpuses of texts in an Indo-European language, connected to a ritual system still in use. In 2003, UNESCO declared the tradition of the Vedic chant, alive in present-day India, a Masterpiece of the Oral and Intangible Heritage of Humanity.

## IIAS workshop and book launch Vedic Ritual and Recent Archaeological Studies in Central Asia 12 November 2004

Griffiths, A. and Houben, J.E.M. eds. 2004.
 Vedic Studies: Texts, Language and Ritual:
 proceedings of the Third International Vedic
 Workshop. Groningen: Egbert Forsten

J.E.M. Houben

The modern study of the Vedas has a solid history in nineteenth-century scholarship, when it stimulated developing disciplines such as linguistics, comparative religious studies and cultural anthropology. The field of Vedic studies has known periods of exciting developments, consolidation and dustiness; today important developments inside and outside Vedic studies are opening the way to new achievements.

## Technological advances

Computer technology and the use of electronic texts greatly reduce the time required for the extensive searches and comparisons that form the basis for linguistic and textual research. Nowadays most Vedic scholars use computerized data collections. Some contributions at the workshop in Leiden were specifically devoted to new computer applications.

The availability of high-quality filming technology enables the recording of rituals performed in India, which to date has been little done by 'classically' orientated Indologists. The performances usually structurally correspond to ancient sources (Smith 1987); this provides us with the opportunity to analyse rituals whose basic patterns go back to the pre-. Rgvedic period.

New important Vedic manuscripts have been found which, while long known by name, were only available in imperfect form. This new manuscript material concerns the ;Srautasuutra of the Vaadhuulas, the Braahma.na of the Jaiminiya branch of Saamaveda, and, last but not least, the Paippalaada recension of

the *Atharvan*, the fourth Veda, rich in unexplored textual, linguistic and ritual material. Improved editions of these texts are forthcoming.

## The localization debate

A fourth development consists of advances in identifying when and where the people to whom we owe the Vedas lived. The contributions by Michael Witzel, Harry Falk and Wilhelm Rau in the proceedings of the First International Vedic Workshop (Witzel 1997) are a good introduction to the subject. The debate on the localization and the possible displacements of the Vedic people dates back to the early days of Indology and is of continuing interest to both scholars and a wider audience.

Developments from outside Indology have changed the terms of the debate: the work of modern geneticists may shed light on the waves of immigration into the Indian subcontinent. Geneticists suggest these started from the

## **Publications**

There has been no lack of interest in Vedic studies over the last twenty years, nor lack of publications catering to that interest. In view of the divergent uses of the terms 'Vedas' and 'Vedic', it is useful to point out that certain connotations are not intended in Texts, Language and Ritual. While the term Veda literally means 'knowledge', here it primarily refers to a group of orally transmitted texts that became canonical in the first millennium B.C.E. on the Indian subcontinent. The 'knowledge' is concerned with an intricate ritual system that is regarded to have definite implications for man and the cosmos. These canonical texts became embedded in a tradition that regards them as having indisputable authority. Justification for this authority is usually derived from either, for logicians, the divine nature of the author(s), or, for Vedic exegetes, from the absence of any author, human or divine. Traditional texts directly dealing with the canonical core texts, for

philology is perhaps the only discipline in which the West and India are close to accepting overlapping basic principles

south, via the ocean, and later came from the north. Because the Vedas constitute such an old and elaborate corpus of texts, in a language that is 'Indo-European' but which has important remains of substratum or adstratum languages, the scientific relevance for investigation into the contacts between various waves of early African emigrants meeting on the Indian subcontinent can be expected to increase.

Recently another breakthrough occurred in a different area, which in time may have an impact on Indology and Vedic studies. In 2003, for the first time, India became a creditor to the International Monetary Fund. Indian economic growth will hopefully also bring new government policies to stimulate solid scholarship in the field of Vedic and other Indological studies.

instance the ritual texts devoted to the revealed *;sruti* texts and hence called *;srauta*, are still the subject of Vedic studies.

However, a modern work such as that by Sri Bharati Krishna Tirtha (1884-1960) on 'Vedic mathematics' (cf. edition by V.S. Agrawala, Bhaaratii K.r.s.na Tiirtha 1965), whatever its intrinsic value as a set of easily learnt and applicable algorithms, is beyond the scope of Vedic studies as intended here, even though it informs us of the algorithmic and pedagogic skills of the author and his convictions regarding the nature of the Veda as a still valid source of direct revelation.

## Listening to texts

As much as methods of personal revelation and intuition, with all their

strengths and limitations, are basic to the work of Bharati Krishna Tirtha, the philological method underlies the studies presented in Texts, Language and Ritual. Philology may be described as the art of 'listening' to a text; Witzel defined it as 'the study of a civilization based on its texts' (1997: v). Philology has a solid background in the Western tradition of textual scholarship, and also in a more dispersed way in India (Katre 1954; Colas 2001). It is perhaps the only discipline in which the West and India are close to accepting overlapping basic principles - an important topic for future comparative research.

The researchers in this book agree on the importance of the philological method, where possible supplemented by 'Vedic fieldwork' - the study of Vedic ritualists in South Asia who continue the ritual tradition into which they were born. In addition, the study of the linguistic and ritual aspects of the Vedas requires disciplinary approaches ranging from linguistics to the social sciences.

In a recent overview of research on the oldest of the four Vedas, the .*Rgveda*, Oberlies (1998, 1999 and 2001) raised crucial issues in *Religionswissenschaft*. Oberlies' work has given rise to a long due discussion on the theories and methods underlying Vedic research. Even if the value of Oberlies' approach is undeniable, Vedic studies should be explored by different disciplines, which should cooperate without being conflated.

The combination of different disciplines (by scholars who are well-grounded in at least one of them) is an important tool in overcoming a limitation of the philological method. This limitation has led to criticism of its status as a scientific discipline: reliance on the personal judgement of a critical mind, though formed over a long process of training and research, makes subjectivism inevitable. This problem exists for anyone who tries to reconstruct a past reality on the basis of limited available textual or other remains. In the words of Cavalli-Sforza (2000: VIII): 'To some, history (including evolution) is not a science, because its results cannot be replicated and thus cannot be tested by the experimental method. But studying the same phenomenon from many different angles, from many disciplines, each of which supplies independent facts, has the value of largely independent repetition. This makes the multidisciplinary approach indispensable'.

## References

- Bhaaratii K.r.s.na Tiirtha. 1965. Vedic Mathematics or Sixteen simple Mathematical Formulae from the Vedas (For One-line Answers to All Mathematical Problems). Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass.
- Cavalli-Sforza, Luigi Luca. 2000. Genes, Peoples and Languages. (Translated by Mark Seielstad). Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Colas, Gérard. 2001. 'Critique et transmission des textes dans la littérature sanskrite'. Des Alexandries I: Du livre au texte (sous la dir. de L. Giard et C. Jacob): 309-328. Paris: Bibliothèque nationale de France.
- Katre, S.M. 1954. Introduction to Indian Textual Criticism. Poona: Deccan College.
- Oberlies, Thomas. 1998. Die Religion des Rgveda. Erster Teil: Das religiose System des Rgveda. Wien: Institut fur Indologie der Universitat Wien.
- Oberlies, Thomas. 1999. Die Religion des .Rgveda. Zweiter Teil: Kompositionsanalyse der Soma-Hymnen des .Rgveda. Wien: Institut fur Indologie der Universitat Wien.
- Oberlies, Thomas. 2001: 'Von Fach- und Sachgrenzen, von Exkursen und roten Faden: Bemerkungen zur Religion des .Rgveda.' Wiener Zeitschrift fur die Kunde Sudasiens, Band 45, 5-22.
- Smith, Frederick M. 1987. The Vedic Sacrifice in Transition: A translation and Study of the Trikaa.n.dama.n.dana of Bhaaskara Mi;sra. Poona: Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute.
- Witzel, Michael, ed. 1997. Inside the Texts -Beyond the Texts: New approaches to the study of the Vedas. Cambridge, Mass.: Dept. of Sanskrit and Indian Studies, Harvard University.

J.E.M. Houben is Directeur d'Etudes for 'Sources et Histoire de la Tradition Sanskrite' at the Ecole Pratique des Hautes Etudes, la Sorbonne, Paris. He has published several books and articles on Vedic ritual and ancient Indian philosophy of grammar.

J\_E\_M\_Houben@yahoo.com

## Fellowships at the International Institute for Asian Studies

 ${\bf IIAS\ invites\ postdoctoral\ researchers\ to\ apply\ for\ fellowships\ in\ Leiden\ or\ Amsterdam.}$ 

The institute focuses on the interdisciplinary and comparative study of Asia in the humanities and social sciences, and their interaction with other sciences. IIAS research covers South, East, Southeast and Central Asia.

IIAS Fellows are offered office facilities, while the institute will mediate in gaining access to libraries, archives and other institutions in the Netherlands. Fellows may be asked to give a lecture or organise a workshop, remain in contact with European researchers, and make due reference to IIAS in (future) publications, (partly) made possible through research done during your stay.

IIAS has five categories of fellowships for researchers:

- Affiliated fellows
- Research fellows (upon vacancy only)
- Senior fellows
- IIAS professors (upon vacancy only)
- Artists in residence

IIAS fellowship applications can be submitted at any time.

Vacancies are announced in the IIAS Newsletter and on the website.

For more information and an IIAS fellowship application form see the IIAS website at: www.iias.nl For specific information, please contact Lena Scheen or Wouter Feldberg at: iiasfellowships@let.leidenuniv.nl

## Dravidian studies in the Netherlands part 2 (1860s-1970s):

## Classical India rediscovered



Subrahmanyaswaminamavali, Sanskrit palmleaf manuscript in Grantha script



Dutch curiosity about South India triggered by overseas trade expeditions faded by the end of the seventeenth century, resulting in a gap in Dravidian studies that lasted for 170 years. Meanwhile, elsewhere in Europe, research on Indian antiquity was evolving. As H.W. Bodewitz recently argued: in Britain, the winner of colonialist competition in India, Indomania gave way to either Indophobia or disinterest. In France, the defeated colonizer, initial enthusiasm waned but research, spurred by national ambition, went on. In Germany, an outsider to colonial competition in India, zealous scholars turned from romantic fascination to a more scientific approach. In the Netherlands, 'there was absolutely nothing'. (2002:11)

Luba Zubkova

## A standstill and a new start

As the Dutch lost their economic stronghold in India to the British, they also lost interest in South Indian studies. The Dutch Republic in the eighteenth century was in decline, and society was dominated by rentiers who profited by dividends from colonial company shares, 'living off the legacy of the past.' (Israel 1995:1017) Voltaire caught a glimpse of the fading glory of Dutch universities in 1737 and marvelled at their ability to attract foreign students with new ideas and methods, especially in science and medicine. Yet economic decay, general despondency and a preoccupation with national decline turned Dutch scholars and publicists away from many of the broader issues debated elsewhere, such as in France. The physico-theological approach of the early eighteenth century - combining empirical science with veneration for an omnipresent God remained dominant in Dutch universities, while the quality of intellectual life left much to be desired.

Conservatism during this time also extended to Oriental studies, which were traditionally associated with university theology departments and did not go beyond the established field of Semitic languages. After the fall of the Republic (1808) and the consolidation of the Constitutional Monarchy, the Netherlands still lagged behind other leading European nations. Only in the mid-nineteenth century, when urban liberal burgers gained the upper hand, did the economy and culture begin to rapidly recover: a revised colonial policy in the spirit of imperialist European expansion stimulated Orientalism.

Sanskrit was the first language deemed worthy of a chair, and one was estab-

lished in 1865 at Leiden University. Hedrik Kern (1833-1917), an expert in Indo-European philology and Buddhism, was appointed the first professor of Sanskrit upon his return from the Dutch East Indies. Yet it was not until 1876 that Pieter de Jong, a farmer's son who became a professor of Arabic history, announced the official separation of Oriental studies from theology at Utrecht University. Dravidian studies, however, had to wait another century for recognition in university curricula and research.

## Johan van Manen (1877-1943)

Self-taught Orientalist Johan van Manen (1877-1943) took on the responsibility of introducing ancient Indian ('Aryan') wisdom to the Dutch public (see Richardus 1989). At the age of eighteen he was carried away by the teachings of H.P.

tems, contributing to a revival of Buddhism and Hinduism. Back in the Netherlands, Orientalists such as J.W. Boissevain also became interested in the new intellectual trend. Some even began to associate it with the Western approach to Aryan wisdom. Kern's successor in Leiden, Indian antiquity specialist J.S. Speyer, referred to the subject of Indian philosophy mainly as 'theosophy'.

While in Adyar, van Manen studied Indian wisdom with a Tamil guru and witnessed the discovery and initial education of the future philosopher Jiddu Krishnamurti, who happened to be his teacher's son. Van Manen was especially interested in Himalayan tradition and aspired to unveil the essential uniformity of sacred eastern philosophy at its two poles: Aryan (north) and Dravidian (south). Unhappy with the TS Presi-

van Manen was especially interested in Himalayan tradition and aspired to unveil the essential uniformity of sacred eastern philosophy at its two poles: Aryan (north) and Dravidian (south)

Blavatsky, founder of the theosophical movement (since 1875) following Buddhist and Brahmanic theories of pantheistic evolution and reincarnation. Believing that this movement could instigate Western respect for Asian peoples as well as enhance their self-esteem, he took to spreading theosophy in Europe and in the Dutch East Indies. In 1909 van Manen set off for Madras to work at the Theosophical Society (TS) headquarters in Adyar.

Since the first Dutch contact with TS founders in Java around 1880, theosophy was an important issue for colonial intellectuals. It provided an impetus for research in Asian philosophical sys-

dent's involvement in Indian politics, he left Tamilnadu in 1916 and settled in Darjeeling. He thereafter reviewed and translated various Orientalist materials and lectured extensively, including at the Indological Kern Institute, founded in 1925 in Leiden.

For many years van Manen spent his private, modest means collecting important works of South Indian art and archaeology. Thanks to him some 350 Tibetan Buddhist scroll-paintings and Himalayan artefacts are stored at the National Museum of Ethnology in Leiden. The Kern Institute holds over 300 palm-leaf manuscripts (*ola* in Tamil) he collected between 1928 and 1931, as well

as a unique collection of 1,580 Tibetan manuscripts and block prints.

## Aryan Letters at universities

In 1921, Aryan Letters, alias Indian philology, was introduced at Leiden University. Its aim was the study of Sanskrit and 'related subjects', including Indian archaeology, and the study of the Indian cultural impact on Indonesia - the country where pragmatic interest of the Netherlands lay. Curiously, the very term 'Indology' until the 1950s meant research relating to Dutch colonial possessions in Indonesia. Despite their late rediscovery of Indian cultural heritage, the Dutch distinguished themselves during the twentieth century as Europe's top researchers in the field. Among them was F.B.J. Kuiper, appointed at Leiden University in 1939, who studied the influence of non-Aryan (Dravidian) languages of ancient India on Sanskrit and attempted to identify the meaning of myths and other aspects of the Vedic religion. Kuiper's later research on innovations in spoken Tamil was taken up in the 1950s by K. de Vreese of Amsterdam University. After specializing in Sanskrit philology, De Vreese was given a new course to launch: modern Indian languages - the first time the term 'modern' was used in reference to Orientalism.

## Zvelebil's Dravidology

As education and research grew in importance in the post-war period, universities received increasingly large government subsidies which they could use at their own discretion. By the mid-1960s the Dutch economy was in recovery and flourishing, and many former colonial intellectuals who had to leave Indonesia ended up at university departments of Oriental studies. The attraction of the generation's youth to the spiritual culture and art of modern India stimulated this scholarly interest, another incentive being decolonisation in Asia and the need to build international relations on a new foundation. The Dravidian south of India received much attention at that time (in Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union, for instance) and at Utrecht University a special Institute of Eastern Languages was founded in 1955, creating a basis for promoting Indological disciplines other than Sanskrit and Vedic studies.

In the early 1970s, the head of that institute, J. Gonda, invited exiled Czech scholar K.V. Zvelebil, who had lectured for some time in Chicago, to Utrecht. A brilliant researcher, Kamil Zvelebil was a Dravidianist by definition. In Utrecht he was active in linguistics, philology, comparative religion, cultural anthropology and literary history, introducing not only innovative subjects but methods as well. Zvelebil began with a reconstruction of a historical grammar of Tamil and became involved in phonological and morphological problems of comparative Dravidology. He organized a project on the hitherto unexplored languages of Nilgiri - the remote Blue mountain region in Tamilnadu where local tribes (the Irulas) managed to preserve their linguistic and cultural identity. In addition to comparative linguistics, Zvelebil explored the disappearing skills, cultural and religious practices of the Dravidian people, as well as Tamil myths and legends (see 'Een bescheiden onderkomen' 1981:131-134).

On one occasion Zvelebil wrote that while there was no ground for setting apart Dravidian literature - Dravidian here meaning that which originated and flourished in the south of India - from other literatures of India, Tamil literature was an entirely different matter: 'There, and only there, are we able to point out a whole complex set of features (...) separating this Dravidian literature not only from other Indian literatures but from other Dravidian literatures as well.' (Zvelebil 1973:1) This thesis represents a turning point in the scholar's career (to be discussed later), when he plunged into the two millennia-old literary tradition of the Tamils, striving to reveal its richness and beauty to a Western audience.

It was due to his copious work that Dravidian studies in the Netherlands finally began to take shape, reaching its zenith in the following two decades. A prolific author, Zvelebil produced a large part of his nearly 490 publications at Utrecht University. On his retirement in 1990 he mentioned that his goal - to make the study of Dravidian languages and cultures part and parcel of Indological research - had been achieved. He said: 'When I coined the term "Dravidology", proposing to establish a legitimate field of study on a par with the field of Indology, my attempt met with incredulous reactions varying from ridicule to hostility. (...) I am happy to say that nowadays it has become fully acceptable to speak of Dravidianists and Dravidology'. (Zvelebil 1991:1) <

## References

- Bodewitz, H.W. 2002. De late 'ontdekking' van het Sanskrit en de Oudindische cultuur in Europa (afscheidsrede, 01.11.02). Leiden: Universiteit Leiden
- 'Een bescheiden onderkomen'. 1981. Historisch overzicht van de studie van de Oosterse talen en kulturen aan de Rijksuniversiteit te Utrecht. Utrecht: Utrecht University.
- Israel, Jonathan I. 1995. The Dutch Republic: Its Rise, Greatness, and Fall 1477-1806.
   New York: Oxford University Press.
- Richardus, Peter. 1989. The Dutch Orientalist Johan van Manen. Leiden: Kern Insti-
- Zvelebil, Kamil V. 1973. The Smile of Murugan: on Tamil literature of South India. Leiden: E.J. Brill.
- Zvelebil, Kamil V. 1991. Long-range linguistic comparisons: the case of Dravidian. Valedictory lecture delivered on 5 September 1990. Utrecht: Utrecht University.

Luba Zubkova (Bytchikhina) worked as a researcher of modern Tamil literature in the academic Institute of Oriental Studies in Moscow. At present she is a freelance researcher and teaches at the Utrecht Institute of Translators (ITV). zoebkova@hotmail.com

## Колыбельная богини Үмай



Lullaby of the godess Umay

Shalginova, Tat'yana, 2001. Solnechnîy chatkhan:

Al'bom fortepiannîkh p'es [Sun chatkhan: Piano pieces]

Abakan:privately published, pp. 24-26.







## Shamanism in contemporary Siberian music



Allusions to Khakas traditional culture resonate in the music of many composers from this southern Siberian region. Other musical works, such as the musical sketches for piano that Tatiana Shalginova has been composing since 1995, draw inspiration from Khakas animism and its view of man's place in the world.

Larissa Burnakova and Liesbet Nyssen

n the 1950s, Aleksandr Kenel, a Leningrad composer who had studied the musical traditions of the Khakas region, started a Khakas composing movement with his songs, chorals and instrumental compositions. In 1970, he set the tone for generations to come with an opera based on a Khakas epic, in which he combined the structure of Western classical music, harmony, polyphonic devices and other Western composition techniques with Khakas heroic themes and melodies. Drawing on elements of traditional vocal music and Western form, this composition style lives on today through the work of composers such as Georgiy Chelborakov, Nina Kataeva, and Pavel Borgoyakov. Alongside this mainstream style, the national school since the 1980s has been developing a composition style that more substantially incorporates elements of Khakas culture, including its traditional instruments, folk songs and epics, as well as religious notions and practices.<sup>1</sup>

Until the 1980s, most compositions at the school were consistent with the mainly vocal Khakas musical tradition - the easiest way to infuse them with a 'national flavour'. Over the last decade, however, Khakas composers such as Yuriy Kishteev, Anatoliy Tokmashov, and Tatiana Shalginova have concentrated on composing instrumental, though still Khakas, music. Particularly interesting are their piano miniatures in which they adopt musical elements from Khakas epic tradition.² Features such as rhythm and elasticity in Kishteev's sketches, and instrumental recitation over a long, sustained tone in Shalginova's pieces recall the nomadic past for Khakas audiences .

## Shamanic inspiration

In addition to conveying her love for the land and history, Shalingova, herself a descendant of shamans, incorporates shamanic practices and the animistic worldview in her music. According to the Khakas, everything in the world is infused with spirits. This is expressed through symbols representing the spirits, and ritual practices like prayers, offerings, and shamanic sessions. In such a shamanic ritual, word, sound, and body movement fuse into a whole, its sound component incorporating drum beating, sound imitation, recitation, incantation, singing, whispering and a range of throaty sounds.

A shamanic performance reflects the shaman's journey between the visible and invisible worlds. The shaman first calls helping-spirits by beating a drum and imitating the voices of birds and wild animals. Next, in the longest and most important phase, she or he transforms into a supernatural being to travel to these other realms. Here the shaman beats the drum,

dances, and utters sounds from whispers and mumbles to deep aspirations and shouts. Finally, the shaman returns to 'reality,' and ends with a chant.

While chanting, the shaman alternates from mumbling to chant, recitation, and throat singing with exclamations. There is no strict repetition but improvisation on basic themes. As in the performance as a whole, rhythm plays a major role flexible, with a steady beat that pulses continuously. Repeated monotonously, together with a melody based on several pitches and small intervals, it induces the trance state the shaman needs to travel and heal. A dense sound texture is formed when alternating throaty vocal techniques are added.

Shalginova uses these religious practices and notions in her music in three ways. She incorporates the entire shamanic ritual and makes the compositions unfold as condensed shamanic sessions, a concept also explored by other composers. She also uses musical elements of the shaman's song. Finally, she refers to the underlying animistic worldview through the ideas she represents in her music. Her cycle for piano 'Sun Symbol' expresses such animistic notions, besides using musical elements from epic and shamanic practices: she includes a sustained fifth stemming from the instrumental accompaniment of storytelling, and uses the hypnotic rhythms and melodic repetition of a few tones to create the mesmerising beat of a shamanic ritual. The animistic notions Shalginova expresses in this cycle are the spirits of fire, water, and wind. She depicts them by imitating the sounds of the corresponding natural elements with modern composing techniques: crackling fire, running water and whooshing wind.

## Musical, miniature storytelling

Such expressions of animistic ideas abound in Shalginova's music and shape her compositions. According to Khakas tradition, the world consists of three layers: a lower layer of demonic power, a middle one with humans and animals with warm breath, and the divine world. When a shaman performs an incantation, she or he can sing themes from this middle world, as well as those on behalf of upper and under-world beings. The voices from the different realms are also musically differentiated, with beings from the middle and upper world singing in a natural style while those of the underworld sing in a non-human voice (reciting monotonously in a lower register, with shifts in voice and unexpected leaps).

In her piano compositions, Shalginova transforms this tripartite worldview into a temporal one. Consistent with the shaman's choice of voice, a composition may start melodiously (evoking the human world), followed by speech-like intonation (the underworld) and ending with a celestial hymn (the upper world). In other miniatures such as the 'Sun Chatkhan' and 'Lullaby of the Goddess Umay', the composition creates an emotional, impressionist narrative that reflects on present reality (the middle world). This is gradually subsumed to evoke benevolent spirits and natural elements such as water and mountains. Finally, the last tones sound and fade in harmony with clear chords.

By adapting the musical features of shaman's songs and representing spirits and other notions about the world in her instrumental work, Shalginova challenges the idea of music as an autonomous aesthetic piece of art. Whether her music indeed evokes spirits and forces from the upper and underworlds is left for the listener to decide.  $\triangleleft$ 

## Notes

- In Russian, the term 'national' (natsional'niy) refers to an ethnic group, not to a nation in the sense of nation-state.
- 2. For instance in Tokmashov's 'Shaman,' Shalginova's 'Shaman's dream' and Tuvan composer Khuresh-Ool's 'Shaman's way.'

## Reference

- Asinovskaya, Anna. 1997. 'Khakasi' [The Khakas]. Boris Shindin, Vladimir Mazepus, and Savolina Galitskaya, eds. Muzikal'naya kul'tura Sibiri [The music culture of Siberia] part 1, book 1, pp. 317-45. Novosibirsk: NGK.
- Giguashvili, Tamara. 1997. *Muzīka ikh zhīzn'* [Music is their live]. Abakan: izd-vo KhGU.
- Giguashvili, Tamara, ed. 2001. Soyuz kompozitorov Khakasii [The composers' union of Khakasia]. Abakan: Pechatny Dvor'.
- Shalginova, Tat'yana. 2001. Solnechnïy chatkhan: Al'bom fortepiannïkh p'es [Sun chatkhan: Piano pieces]. Abakan: privately published.
- Shindin, Boris, Arkady Mikhaylenko and N. Golovneva. 1997. 'Muzïkal'naya kul'tura Respubliki Khakasiya' [The music culture of the Republic of Khakasia]. Boris Shindin, Arkady Mikhaylenko and N. Golovneva, eds. Muzïkal'naya kul'tura Sibiri [The music culture of Siberia] part 3, book 2, pp. 436-59. Novosibirsk: NGK.

Larissa Burnakova is a piano teacher and candidate at the Faculty of Arts at the Khakas State University in Abakan, Russia, preparing to defend her thesis on the national and international aspects of contemporary Khakas musical compositions. She is the representative for Khakasia at the North Asia Institute Tengri. www.tengri.nl larabu@list.ru

**Liesbet Nyssen** is a PhD student at the School of Asian, African, and Amerindian Studies, Leiden University, writing her thesis on continuity and change in traditional Khakas music. She is Siberia specialist at the North Asia Institute Tengri and author of the forthcoming 'Traditional and Modern Khakas Conceptions of Sound and Music'. Oideion - Performing Arts Online, issue 4.

www.iias.nl/oideion e.a.m.nyssen@let.leidenuniv.nl

## Srib Leb Rgad Po



Srid leb rGad po is an excerpt from Simon Wickham-Smith's new translation of Ringu Tulku's Bod kyi gna' bo'i shod gsung, co-edited with Alexander Zorin and illustrated by the St Petersburg artist Gleb Ershov.

Translated by Simon Wickham-Smith

Only those who have a balanced and wise mind then, even if their bodies be weak, can still be powerful and attain mastery over others.

Once in Tibet there were many demons. Among them was a big demon named Srib-leb rGadpo, who stole other people's children. He took them to his cave for food. Naturally, because he was a powerful demon, everyone was frightened of him. At that time, in the center of a mountain valley there lived an old women and her child. In the late morning, the old woman would go out to dig for sweet potatos, saying to her daughter, "Child, stay here with the door closed. Open up to no-one until your mother returns - else Sribleb rGad-po will take you away." The child did as her mother had said. Suddenly, there was a knock at the door. "Who is it?", said the child. "I am not to open the door to anyone but my mother." The demon said, "I am your mother." The child said, "Well, show me your hand through the crack in the door." The demon showed her his hand. It was a hairy hand and when the child saw it, she said, "You're not my mother. Mother's hand is smooth and pudgy; yours is all hairy." Then the demon said to the child, "Then, you mustn't open the door. Please just give me fire and some oil." And the child gave him fire and some

The demon went away. He burnt the hairs from his hands and smeared them with grease. He knocked again at the door and cried out, "Daughter, your mother has come home. Open the door." And the child said, "You don't sound like my mother. Show me your hand." Straightaway, he showed his hands to her and, seeing that they were smooth and pudgy, she opened the door a crack. But the child quickly realised that it was the demon and she fled and hid amongst the beams. The demon looked for her but couldn't find her. He said, "The child must be here. She can't fly into the sky, she can't burrow into the earth." As he said this, he farted - and the child let out a laugh and he saw her where she was. But, even though he saw her, he couldn't reach her. "You there, tell me truthfully how I can get down to you. If you don't tell me, I'll eat cuts of your flesh and drops of your blood." The child said, "I stacked needles on needles and got up that way". He too stacked needles on needles, but couldn't get up. Tell me again. If you don't tell me, I'll eat cuts of your flesh and drops of your blood." And the child said, "I piled cups on cups and got down that way." Still he couldn't reach her. He menaced and threatened her very cruelly. The child was frightened and told him the truth: "I stacked barrels on top of one another and got up that way." He did as she said, stretched out and carried her off.

When the mother returned that evening, the girl was no longer there and she realised that the demon had taken her away. She filled a pouch full

of flour and went off, in tears, to search for her daughter. On the road she met with a raven. "Why are you crying, mother", asked the raven. The mother said, "My daughter has been taken by a demon and I'm looking for her." The raven said, "Please give me some flour and I'll help you." So she gave him some flour and the two of them went off together. They met with a fox. "Where are you two going?" the fox asked. "My daughter has been taken by a demon", said the woman. "We're going looking for her." The fox replied, "Give me some flour and I'll help you." So she gave the fox some flour and the three of them went off together. Then they met a wolf. The wolf said, "Where are you three going?" The woman said, "My daughter has been taken by a demon and we're going to look for her." The wolf replied, "Give me some flour and I'll help you." She gave the wolf some flour and the four went looking for the child. Suddenly, they came to the demon's rock-cave. The wolf said, "Now we need a method, otherwise the demon will eat us." They had a discussion and came up with a plan.



Following their plan, the wolf chased the demon's sheep here and there. The demon emerged from his cave and gave chase to the wolf. The fox was lying down in another place, pretending to be dead, the raven jumping around on top of him, chattering away. When the demon saw this, he thought, "I will kill the wolf easily then. now if I don't take the fox's pelt this bird will harm it." He made a big show of following the wolf and came to where the fox was. He came up close, but the fox moved slowly away. As fast as the demon went, the fox matched his pace. Finally, the demon came rushing up very quickly and the fox fled like the wind and faded into a thick forest. The demon chased after the fox. The woman and the wolf slipped into the empty cave and looked and saw the child tied in a bag and lying on the hearth. They opened the bag and released the child. They filled the bag with ice and thorns and replaced it as

The demon came back and lit the fire. Inside the bag, the ice melted and dripped. The demon said, "Stop pissing, child!." But now the drops were trickling

and he became angry. He put his hand down into the bag, the droplets hit his hand and became furious. "Ardzi! She's some girl, daring to scratch. I'll give it cuts of meat and drops of blood." He opened the bag and looked inside. The child wasn't there. "Akhakha!" he gasped. "That evil fox has deceived me. Now there's nothing left to do but pay her back." And he went off to find the fox. The fox saw him coming and went to the riverbank. He kicked up the sand. When the demon came close, he said, "Wicked fox, you tricked me. You took the child and finally it's time to kill you." The fox said, "Over on that mountain there are a hundred foxes, and a hundred foxes here on this mountain - and a thousand nine hundred vixens. I am the vixen Sand-blower, who lives beside the river. The demon said, "I should learn the way of Sand-blower." the fox said, "Open your mouth, open your eyes wide and lie down." The demon lay down. The fox kicked up the sand into the demon's mouth, eyes and nose and ran off. The vixen went to boil up glue on a rocky peak. Suddenly the demon appeared. "Evil vixen", he said, "you have done wrong. You took the child, you almost killed me by filling my mouth and nose with sand and now, if I didn't kill you, I'd not be a demon." The fox replied, "What? Over on that mountain there are a hundred foxes, and a hundred foxes here on this mountain - and a thousand nine hundred vixens. I am the vixen Offering Maker, who lives at the base of this rock." And he said, "so I should learn how to make glue." The vixen replied, "Come. Melt glue on this flat stone. Now place your eye on the stone." He did so and the fox smeared the glue all over his face and then ran off.

The fox came to a rocky outcrop. He made a basket with willow shoots. Suddenly the demon appeared, the skin peeled from his buttocks and blood dripping down his face. With a great roar, he said, "Evil fox, not one more thing will you do! You stole the child, you filled my mouth and nose with sand, you stuck my rear-end to the stone, you smeared my face with glue - you've been torturing me. Now you must die." The fox replied, "Great demon. I have not done these unimaginable things. Over on that mountain there are a hundred foxes, and a hundred foxes here on this mountain -and a thousand nine hundred vixens. I am the vixen Basket Weaver, who lives on the top of the rock. The demon said, "Now I should learn how to weave baskets." "Slip in here and I'll teach you", said the fox.

The demon got his body half-way inside the basket, where he remained, stuck. Little by little twisted the edge of the basket and finally only the demon's head was seen and so the plaiting was done. She rolled the basket to the slope and it turned and fell into the river under the rock and the demon was killed. From that time all the people of that land lived happily, with the mother and her child as their leaders, free from the evil of the demon. **<** 

## श्चेन सेन क्षर दें।

स्त्र क्षात्र क्षात

শ্বীর র্মান্ত এক বাজা কার্যান স্থান্ত কার্যার ক্রান্ত বার্যার ক্রান্ত বার্যা

त्त्र श्री श्री श्री श्री श्री स्त्र स् स्त्र श्री श्री श्री श्री श्री स्त्र स्त्र

स्था हूं। । बो कें स्टूचे क्षा की केंद्र क्षा चलेबा वेश उद्दबेश वालुपी ज़ेश स्टूच की शत स्टी विश्व में चलुपे जिश्र तक चारीय वेश का चलेबा केंद्र क्षा का चलेबा केंद्र क्षा केंद्र केंद्र का चलेबा केंद्र केंद्र का चलेबा केंद्र केंद्र का चलेबा केंद्र केंद्र केंद्र का चलेबा केंद्र केंद्र का चलेबा केंद्र केंद्र का चलेबा केंद्र क

क्ष अप्तर्शेय श्रें बद्दाया याँची क्षंत्र चार्च व्यक्षी विश्व विश्व विश्व क्षेत्र स्थान क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत् स्थान क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र चार्च विश्व क्षेत्र चार्च क्षेत्र कष्

बॅर्स्स वीचा व्यासहित् इपनेब इपनेब बार दुवर्षे । बेरा व्यासमा देवे : ब्रेश्च व्यासमा हेते : ब्रेश्च व्यासमा व्य वर्षो प्राचेब प्रथमा। ब्रेस्स वीचा - राज्ये अरक्षेत्र वादर दर्श । स्वयस्त्र वाश्च व्यासमा व्यासमा व्यासमा व्यासमा वादेश अरुक्ष चेर केर प्रदार पर्यासमा विकास व

स ता लार ही सम ह्यू द कर्या विराम हुत सकति है । स्वार में देवी पर देवी

श्रुप तुःस्टर्स्य । वर्द्धय तुःस्ट्र्स्य । श्रुप निष्य यात्राय श्रुप मान्य । इत्याध्य यात्राय प्रमाणका । इत्याध्य स्ट्रम्य । इत्य याद्याय श्रुप स्ट्रम्य अपने स्वाप्त स्वर्मे ।

क्ष क्षेत्र श्रीक्ष रॉक्ष रावय प्रस्य प्रमुख्य क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र देश्रीक र क्षेत्र स्थित स्थित क्षेत्र क्षेत

ब्रुय स्वास्त्र स्वास होत्य के क्षेत्र चलेत्र होत्य होत्य क्षाय क्षाय स्वास स्वास स्वास स्वास स्वास स्वास स्वास स्वास हित्य हुत्य स्वास स् अंतर स्वास स्व

साधित्य प्रचानकपुर देश कुर प्रवृद्ध सावस्त्र हो। आजावा साधित्य प्रचानकपुर साधित्य प्रचानकपुर साधित्य प्रचानकपुर सावस्त्र हो। आजावा साधित्य प्रचानकपुर साधित्य प्रचानकपुर साधित्य प्रचानकपुर साधित्य प्रचानकपुर साधित्य प्रचानकपुर साधित स

देशके, असाधेच कूलान सहित्या असाधिक कुलान कुलान

चुल ह्या । यस कुल दर्ग चुल लाट र.के.र.ज़ेर तूस केल जन्म स्थान चुल प्रचेश पूल है. जन्म प्रचेश स्थान में स्थान स्थान स्थान ज़ियं त्यार हो पूल प्रचार केर ज़िल प्रचार केर केर कर है ज़िल स्थान चिल प्रचार के ज़िल स्थान स्थान स्थान स्थान

सकेट. त दर्ग खुटू इ.चंट्र ल कर श्रेष चिवाय कर से चूब श्रा । जान तुन चुनी हो हेट श्रेष्ठेन (श्रेट) शर स् चिवाय परितर्द श्रेट रेशन नर्द्ध श्रेट्री उस तान स. इ.चं. व्याप परितर्द्ध स्थाय स्याय स्थाय स्याय स्थाय स

वाचूर्च क्षेत्रच व सर पेट्से ही स्व वीट हां।।।

बाचूर्च क्षेत्रच की यर टि. हीट स्व वीट हां।।।

बाचूर्च क्षेत्रच की यर टि. हीट स्व की हे से क्षेत्र स्व की प्रति की स्व की चूल की स्व की स्व का की स्व की स्व

The book is a collection of thirteen folktales and will include parallel Tibetan and English texts, together with a full glossary and lists of idioms. The editors are currently looking for a publisher and can be contacted at kawi@yandex.ru or wickhamsmith@yahoo.com

## Recovering from crisis: more than just survival?



Resilience and a capacity for making the best of difficult circumstances are striking characteristics of many communities in the developing world. This ability to adjust is often tested by lack of opportunity and other obstacles that are beyond the control of society's weakest members.

Elizabeth Morrell

When the Asian economic crisis hit Indonesia in 1997-98, it threatened the slow yet steady gains that had been achieved in health, education, reduced infant mortality and poverty reduction. As banks failed, businesses and factories closed, the rupiah declined in value and food prices soared, it seemed that livelihoods and the emerging social welfare programs might be critically undermined. However, statistics from the Indonesian Family Life Surveys, collected before the crisis and again in the latter half of 2000, do not show long-term negative impacts on individual, family or community welfare. Many survey respondents experienced dramatic downturns from 1997, but for most this trend had either slowed or reversed by 2000. Although not all survey respondents had regained precrisis living standards, some had exceeded their previous levels.

The Central Bureau of Statistics conducted the Family Life Surveys, in which data was collected from more than 30,000 people across thirteen provinces between 1993 and 2000. Individual interviews were conducted with all par-

ticipants, providing a detailed database across a range of welfare issues such as employment, household expenditure and health. Data sets with particular relevance to the economic crisis are those evaluating the social safety net programs introduced to minimise the crisis'impact. They cover four main areas - subsidized food, employment creation, access to health and educational welfare programs and assistance for small and medium sized enterprises.

The Family Life Surveys show that subsidized rice, health cards and educational scholarships were more successful in reaching their target communities than employment creation programs, which were often not established. However, not all target households received benefits, and not all recipients were poor. In one year, 38 per cent of nonpoor households in the survey received subsidized rice, whereas it reached only 57 per cent of respondents classified as poor. Interviews sought information, not only about the availability of programs, but also about the selection criteria for beneficiaries, and categories of people who decided upon eligibility. Unsurprisingly, decision makers were usually village heads or other local officials. In health fields, midwives or staff in village clinics also often determined inclusion or exclusion.

Indonesian Living Standards: Before and After the Financial Crisis is one of several recent books based on Indonesian statistics, following improvements in the country's data collection and processing. These publications help to fill knowledge gaps which, for political reasons, could not be adequately examined during the Suharto period. The contributors to this publication have backgrounds in economics, population studies and policy studies and provide statistics in over 200 figures and tables, accompanied by explanatory notes and brief analysis. The authors admit the limitations of an econometric orientation, and point out unanswered questions which need further qualitative research. Despite the quantitative focus, the accompanying text contains valuable background information on employment, health, education and other social welfare issues in Indonesia.

## Identifying gaps

The writers point out that the survey results present a macro-image of overall recovery which may conceal the existence of continuing adverse impacts. For example, the tables show shifts in employment patterns between private and government sectors, self-employment and unpaid family labour, without identifying any social problems associated with those movements. Employment rates actually rose slightly between 1997 and 2000, though approximately half of this work was unpaid labour in family businesses. The number of people holding more than one job also rose. Overall, wages had recovered by 2000, though unevenly, with private sector wages still low.

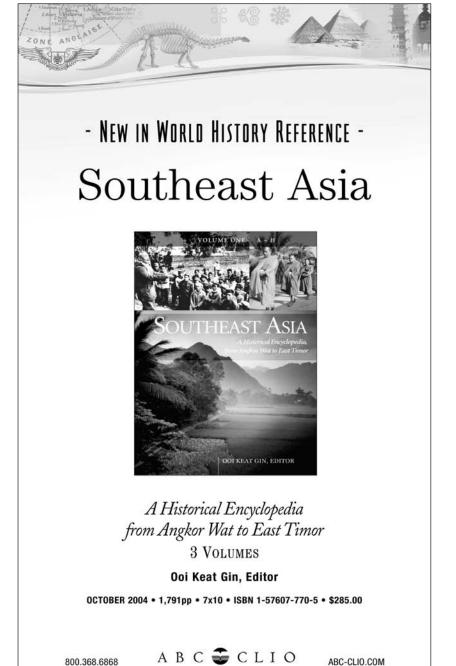
While the drought and fires of 1997-98 are acknowledged as factors exacerbating the economic downturn, the figures do not differentiate between the economic crisis and other disruptive events which occurred during the survey periods. One of these is communal violence which caused displacement and unemployment, and reduced tourism income. For a variety of reasons, many people have found alternative work in petty commodity production and trade, pedicab or motorbike-taxi driving. One common impact of this is an inability or unwillingness by local government to accommodate more informal traders and increased traffic congestion. New regulatory policies are being formulated that may initiate another employment shift, or further unemployment.

On the whole, Indonesian society appears to have survived the financial crisis of 1997-98. That event has since been overshadowed by other crises which continue to test the population's ability to 'make do' through difficult situations. One attempt to address the country's many problems is the radical regional autonomy program which increases decision-making and financial responsibility at local levels. Although it was implemented after the latest Family Life Survey, the book contains a preliminary discussion of its impact on social welfare. It will be interesting to see the results of future surveys, and the team's evaluation of Indonesian living standards before and after decentralization. <

 Strauss, John et al. 2004. Indonesian Living Standards: Before and After the Financial Crisis. Singapore: ISEAS; Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, Yogyakarta. University of Gadjah Mada, pp 402, ISBN 981 230 168 2 (ISEAS), 0 8330 3558 4 (RAND Corporation).

Elizabeth Morrell lectures in the Flinders Asia Centre, School of Political and International Studies, Flinders University, Australia. Her current research examines socio-economic development and public participation in rural Indonesia. liz.morrell@flinders.edu.au

[advertisement]



## A Comprehensive Indonesian-English Dictionary

Alan M. Stevens and A. Ed. Schmidgall-Tellings

This dictionary is the most authoritative and up-to-date resource on the Indonesian language today. An essential reference.

1,184 pages cloth \$65.00



## **Power Plays**

Wayang Golek PuppetTheater of West Java Andrew N. Weintraub

"This volume is brimming with interesting

material. I know of no other study of contemporary performing arts in Indonesia that goes so deeply into the politics of meaning within such a complex genre."

—R. Anderson
Sutton, author of
Calling Back the Spirit

320 pages, CD-ROM included, illus. paper \$30.00



## Islam and the State in Indonesia

In Indonesia Bahtiar Effendy

[advertisement]

Explores the background of the hostile relationship between Islam and the state in Indonesia and analyzes the efforts of a new generation of Muslim political thinkers and activists to overcome it.

250 pages paper \$26.00



## Locating Southeast Asia

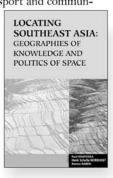
Geographies of Knowledge and Politics of Space *Edited by Paul Kratoska*,

Henk Schulte Nordholt, and Remco Raben

The authors consider Southeast Asia from a range of disciplinary perspectives addressing how climate, urbanization and industrialization, transport and commun-

ications, impoverished small farmers and marginalized minorities, borders, monetary networks, transnational flows of people, goods and knowledge shape Southeast Asia.

350 pages, illus. maps, paper \$28.00



At your local bookseller or call 740-593-1158

**Ohio University Press** • Swallow Press

Scott Quadrangle • Athens, Ohio 45701



www.ohio.edu/oupress

## Thailand's rice bowl: perspectives on agricultural and social change in the Chao Phraya Delta



The tsunami of December 2004 reminded us that most people in monsoon Asia still live as they have for generations. Despite the changes and economic developments of the globalisation era, many remain dependent on fishing and agriculture. Understanding changes within these sectors and their relationship to processes such as industrialisation and urbanisation are essential to a balanced understanding of contemporary Southeast Asia.

Graeme MacRae

he basin of the Chao Praya river system in central Thailand has long been known as one of the great 'rice bowls' of monsoon Asia. In the mid-nineteenth century, visitors were amazed by the scale of production there, much of it for export. Over the past fifty years, however, rice cultivation has been transformed by new seed varieties, increased mechanisation and lower labour requirements. At the same time emigration from the main rice-growing areas, urbanisation and diversification of agriculture have led to very different patterns in the Thai rural landscape, economy and society.

The book's fifteen chapters contain literature reviews, overviews and detailed case studies, and cover topics such as ethnography, ethnicity and local government structures, with the main focus on ongoing processes of transformation. This focus is neither on Thai agriculture in general, nor on local communities, but on the natural/ecological unit of the water-

shed - appropriate given the historical and increasingly critical role of water supply and management in the region's economy. The watershed also contains Bangkok, a huge concentration of people, and industrial and commercial development that puts massive pressure on resources, giving rise to a 'critical competition between agriculture, industries and urban domestic consumption' (p.203).

## Persistence and change

Two chapters on land tenure and labour in the agricultural economy form the core of the book. Both show mixed patterns of persistence and change. The first, by the editors, critically evaluates the assumption that land has been progressively concentrated into larger units and that tenancy rates have increased. They find instead a complex pattern of demographic change, migration and changing tenancy arrangements, all related to wider economic processes. The second, by Isvilanonda and Hossain, completes this picture with an analysis of the dynamics of technological change and labour, based on comparative case studies of three villages with different water-supply characteristics. The village study by a Japanese research team addresses similar issues on a smaller scale

Other chapters focus on a single sub-district where agriculture is increasingly the mainstay of the economy and examine aspects of agricultural diversification, paying attention to both the vulnerability of small economies and the environmental risks involved in largescale production. Looking at the ruralurban frontier on the northern fringe of ever-expanding Bangkok, Marc Askew argues that local communities are not passive victims but active agents in processes which blur the boundaries between rural and urban environments.

## The local level

Ssirisup and Kammeier, looking at agricultural diversification in the context of the interaction between government policy and farmers' decision-making, stress the need for flexible approaches that are

sensitive to local conditions. To address the relationship between local social and administrative structures and development, Shin'ichi Shigetomi (missing from the list of contributors) constructs a three-tiered model of kinship/community organisation, local administrative structures and 'development organisations'. Michael Nelson focuses on the current decentralisation of government functions and asks whether this has a real democratising effect.

The book, the product of joint research between Kasetsart University, Thailand and Institut de Recherche pour le Développement, France, emerges from a conference held in 2000. The contributors, from diverse disciplines and nationalities, include development practitioners as well as academics. Thailand's Rice Bowl accomplishes the traditional task of agrarian studies: detailed documentation of the various dimensions of agrarian systems in a defined, if large, area. However, any attempt to cover such a large field is bound to have gaps and weaknesses. The book could have benefited from a more thematic organisation - perhaps by grouping chapters in terms of scale of focus and/or by paying attention to purely agricultural and

wider socio-economic factors. The lack of an index is surprising and potentially problematic for serious users of such a large and comprehensive volume.

A further weakness of the volume is its cursory treatment of environmental and alternative/sustainable agricultural development issues, both of which are significant for rural development in Thailand. Given that the unit of analysis is a watershed, and in particular, a network of related economic sub-systems linked by a common water supply, this could have provided a stronger and more interesting framework for the book. There is perhaps a case for a companion volume based on water and environmental issues. <

- Molle, Francois and Thippawal Srijantr, eds. 2002. Thailand's Rice Bowl: perspectives on Agricultural and Social Change in the Chao Phraya Delta, Studies in Contemporary Thailand No. 12 (Series Editor: Erik Cohen) Bangkok: White Lotus Press. pp 450

Graeme MacRae is an anthropologist currently working on alternative forms of agricultural development in Bali and Iava. He teaches anthropology at Massey University, Auckland, New Zealand

G.S.Macrae@massey.ac.nz

Routledge
Taylor & Francis Group

[advertisement]

## ROUTLEDGE ASIAN STUDIES

## SUPPLEMENTARY READING

## **Human Rights in Asia**

Values and Legal Systems, with Comparisons to France and the **United States** 

## Randal Peerenboom

RoutledgeCurzon Law in Asia May 2005: 234x156: 504pp Hb: 0-415-36002-1: £95.00 Pb: 0-415-36003-X: £29.99

## Founders of the Great Sufi Orders

## Terry Graham

RoutledgeCurzon Sufi Series July 2005: 234x156: 200pp Hb: 0-7007-1008-6: £60.00 Pb: 0-7007-1009-4: £18.99

## **RESEARCH MONOGRAPHS**

## **Advancing East Asian** Regionalism

Edited by Melissa G. Curley and Nick **Thomas** March 2005: 234x156: 256pp Hb: 0-415-34909-5: £60.00

## The Liberal Rights and Political Culture

Zhenghuan Zhou

February 2005: 234x156: 256pp Hb: 0-415-97184-5: **£50.00** 

## www.routledgecurzon.com

To order any of these titles call +44 (0)1264 343071 or email

book.orders@routledge.co.uk

## Asian Anthropology

Edited by Jan van Bremen, Eyal Ben-Ari and Syed Farid Alatas

Anthropology of Asia April 2005: 234x156: 256pp Hb: 0-415-34983-4: £60.00

## **Asian States**

Beyond the Developmental Perspective

Edited by Richard Boyd and Tak-Wing Ngo January 2005: 234x156: 240pp Hb: 0-415-34612-6: **f60.00** 

## Civil Society, Globalization and Political Change in Asia

Organizing Between Family and

Edited by Robert P. Weller

Politics in Asia May 2005: 234x156: 208pp: illus. 12 tables Hb: 0-415-34301-1: £60.00

## Multinationals and Asia

Organizational and Institutional Relationships

Axele Giroud, Alex Mohr and Deli Yang RoutledaeCurzon International Business in Asia May 2005: 234x156: 256pp Hb: 0-415-34323-2: £65.00

## Daoism in History

Edited by Benjamin Penny RoutledgeCurzon Studies in Daoism June 2005: 234x156: 272pp Hb: 0-415-34852-8: £60.00

Email info.asian@routledge.co.uk for your

free copy of any of the following catalogues:

## Directors of Urban Change in Asia

## Edited by Peter J. M. Nas

RoutledgeCurzon Advances in Asia-Pacific Studies March 2005: 234x156: 272pp: illus. 20 line drawings, 5 tables and 28 b+w photos Hb: 0-415-35089-1: £70.00

## Migration, Work and Trafficking in Asia

Edited by Kevin Hewison and Ken Young RoutledgeCurzon/City University of Hong Kong Southeast Asia Series August 2005: 256pp Hb: 0-415-36889-8: £65.00

## State Making in Asia

The State as Human Patrimony Richard Boyd and Tak-Wing Ngo

Politics in Asia March 2005: 234x156: 240pp Hb: 0-415-34611-8: £6

· Japanese Studies - New!

## Unemployment in Asia

Organizational and Institutional Relationships

Edited by John Benson and Ying Zhu RoutledgeCurzon Contemporary Asia Series April 2005: 234x156: 256pp Hb: 0-415-34318-6: **£60.00** 

Forthcoming Asian Culture & Society

Forthcoming South Asian Studies

## **JAPANESE STUDIES**

## A Vietnamese Royal Exile in

Prince Cuong De, 1882-1951 My-Van Tran

March 2005: 234x156: 256pp Hb: 0-415-29716-8: £55.00

## War and Responsibility in

The Role of the Emperor and the War Occupation Debates Kiyohiko Toyama

Sheffield Centre for Japanese Studies/RoutledgeCurzon Series May 2005: 234x156: 240pp Hb: 0-415-25420-5: £55.00

## Private Memoirs of the Shoguns

Isaac Titsingh's Travels in Japan 1780-1794

Isaac Titsingh and edited by Timon Screech June 2005: 234x156: 256pp

Hb: 0-7007-1720-X: £55.00

## Japan Extolled and Decried

Carl Peter Thunberg's Travels in Japan 1775-1776 C.P. Thunberg and edited by Timon Screech

Forthcoming Asian Urban Studies

April 2005: 234x156: 352pp Hb: 0-7007-1719-6: £60.00

## **Economic Development in** Pacific Asia

**NEW TEXTBOOKS** 

Kanhaya Gupta

April 2005: 234x156: 256pp: illus. 10 tables Hb: 0-415-28867-3: £75.00 Pb: 0-415-288681: £20.99

## Japan's International

Edited by Glenn D. Hook, Julie Gilson, Christopher W. Hughes and Hugo Dobson

June 2005: 235x156: 448pp:illus. 2 line drawings, 18 b+w photos and 14 tables Hb: 0-415-33637-6: £75.00 Pb: 0-415-33638-4: £22.99

## Can Japan Ever Recover? Leo Lewis

June 2005: 234x156: 224pp: illus. 5 tables Hb: 0-415-30569-1: £55.00

## Gender in Japan Power and Public Policy

Edited by Vera Mackie RoutledgeCurzon/Asian Studies Association of Australia (ASAA) East Asia Series July 2005: 234x156: 272pp

Hb: 0-415-20487-9: £60.00

Southeast Asian Studies - New! Forthcoming South Asian Studies Forthcoming Asian Business Studies Asian Studies New titles - New!

## Guns of February: ordinary Japanese soldiers' views of the Malayan campaign and the fall of Singapore



Sixty years after its end, the Second World War still continues to fascinate the general public as well as scholarly academics. In recent years, the latter have veered away from treating this most terrible and significant of all wars purely as a military contest, towards an approach that privileges its social and cultural contexts. A component of this trend has been the effort to bring to light the experiences of the ordinary soldiers who daily put themselves 'in harm's way'.

Chandar S. Sundaram

We now have works like Fritz' Frontsoldaten, and Linderman's The World Within War, which look at the German Landser (conscript) and the American GI respectively. To these must be added the book under review, which is really the first attempt - Toyama and Nonnaly's Tales by Japanese Soldiers notwithstanding - to showcase the Japanese fighting man of World War II. The picture that emerges is both fascinating and groundbreaking.

Frei, who died before completing the book, '...wanted the world to understand the Japanese army...as human beings rather than as automatons blindly serving the Emperor, or as inhuman fighters lacking emotion and compassion for their enemies' (p. xiii). To effect this, he eschewed a comprehensive approach, focusing rather on four soldiers, involved in a significant event in the Greater East Asia war - the lightning

Japanese conquest of Malaya and Singapore. This brings an immediacy to the book, so vital when discussing soldiers' lives at 'the sharp end of war'. It also helps that the four soldiers Frei chose-Warrant Officer Arai Mitsuo of the 114<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Captain Ochi Harumi of the 11th Regiment, Major Onishi Satoru of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Field Police Unit, and Sergeant First Class Tsuchikane Tominosuke of the 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment - wrote memoirs detailing their wartime experiences. Frei, a historian of Japan, plumbed these assiduously, along with other Japanese language sources, to write this book.

Frei more than succeeds in realizing his purpose. The Japanese soldier emerges from the pages of the book as a real person, with hopes, desires, aspirations, and fears. For instance, we are told that Private Miyake Genjiro, part of the first amphibious wave hitting the beaches at Singora, upon hearing the Japanese declaration of war against the Allied powers, thought there was '...nothing more

useless than the Japanese Army' (p.6). And Warrant Officer Arai knew something big was afoot when soldiers were ordered to put some of their hair and fingernail-clippings into small red envelopes for the folks back home. These, ominously, would constitute their last remains in case they didn't make it back alive (p. 5).

Particularly interesting are the contents of the mail Japanese soldiers received. Besides the inevitable letters from girlfriends, Japanese soldiers received little 'comfort bags' which contained such things as patriotic drawings by gradeschool children, '...mascots, dolls of the province, temple charms, ornamental paper, photographs, usually some food, pressed flowers, anything the folks at home thought would brighten up the spirits of their men at the front.' (p. 41) A unique feature of the comfort bag was the 'Thousand Stitch Belts': wide cloth belts on which a thousand different women had stitched a thousand red

dots. These were supposed to protect the wearer against enemy bullets. They clearly did not, but it nevertheless cheered the Japanese soldier to know that 1000 women back home had spared a bit of their time to think of him. Frei further humanizes the Japanese soldier by detailing some of the chance encounters they had with locals during their drive to Singapore. Ochi, for instance, met a bewitchingly beautiful Eurasian woman, whom he dreamed of undressing (p. 49). At Alor Star, Tsuchikane made friends with Taro, a thirteen-year-old Indian boy, who was obviously fascinated by the sight of Japanese troops drilling (p. 51). Also illuminating, given the rather high-handed way the Japanese Army was later to act, is the way their military police came down hard on men of Tsuchikane's unit caught breaking into and looting a civilian home. Particularly telling is Tsuchikane's fear that the incident "...would bring dishonour on the Imperial Guards and the disgrace would reach all the way to their villages back home' (p. 52).

Fascinating vignettes like this are peppered throughout the book, as are some

thought provoking facts. For instance, the men of Ichikawa detachment, which included Ochi, and which had been constantly on the move, had lost on average ten kilograms during the campaign. Ochi himself had gone down from 71 to 55 kilos, a daily weight loss of 340 grams.

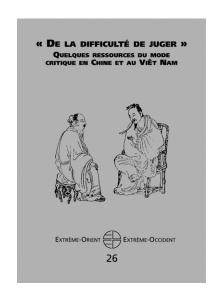
Complete with taut battle descriptions (pp. 85-97) and photographs - the one of a tanker getting a haircut amidst palm fronds with his tank in the background is particularly apt - this is a first rate book, and should be essential reading for anyone interested in the Second World War in Southeast Asia. There could have been a few more maps, and some rigorous fact-checking – the Zero was a fighter, not a bomber (p. 37) – but these are minor quibbles, and do not detract from the overall excellence of the book.  $\triangleleft$ 

Frei, Henry. 2004. Guns of February: Ordinary Japanese Soldiers' Views of the Malayan
 Campaign and the Fall of Singapore, 1941-42.
 Singapore: National University of Singapore Press. ISBN 99 71 69 27 32

**Chandar S. Sundaram** is Assistant Professor in the History Department at Lingnan University, Hong Kong.

[advertisement]

## Extrême-Orient Extrême-Occident



2004, 180 p., 15 €, ISBN 2-84292-154



## Presses Universitaires de Vincennes

Université Paris VIII 2, rue de la Liberté 93526 Saint-Denis Cedex 02 http://www.puv-univ-paris8.org

Distribution : **SODIS** 

128, avenue du Mal de Lattre-de-Tassigny 77403 Lagny-sur-Marne Tél. 01 60 07 82 00

## N° 26

« DE LA DIFFICULTÉ DE JUGER »

Quelques ressources du mode critique
en Chine et au Viêt Nam

## Sommaire

Le dépassement critique Stéphane Feuillas

## I. Naissances du jugement littéraire

Jauger l'homme, juger l'œuvre François MARTIN

Le désenchantement de Liu Xie. Postures et devoirs du critique littéraire selon le chapitre « Du connaisseur » du Wenxin diaolong Valérie LAVOIX

## II. CONTRASTES CRITIQUES

Combats d'animaux. Réflexions sur le bestiaire du Zhuangzi Romain GRAZIANI

Penser par contraste. Critique du bouddhisme et stratégies discursives dans le Zhengmeng de Zhang Zai (1020-1078) Stéphane FEUILLAS

## III. CLASSER/EXCLURE

De la critique à la réforme de la bureaucratie dans le Viêt Nam classique *Emmanuel Poisson* 

L'autre comme « imbécile ». Le système clos de la critique comme opération d'inclusion/exclusion Rainier LANSELLE

## IV. REGARD EXTÉRIEUR

Le goût et les règles : les usages de la critique en Occident François DE GANDT

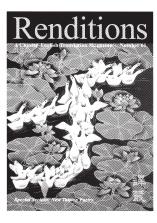
## Renditions

[advertisement]



## **Your Gateway to Chinese Culture**

Published twice a year *Renditions* journal brings you the whole range of Chinese classical and modern literature as well as articles on art, culture and translation.

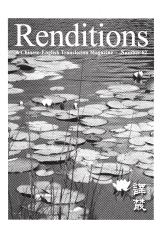


## **Renditions** No. 61 (Spring 2004) Special Section: New Taiwan Poetry

Get in touch with Taiwan's vibrant poetry scene through some of its most recent works. This selection by William Tay features the works of 34 poets, ranging from highly respected veterans to emerging new voices.

## Renditions No. 62 (Autumn 2004)

A miscellaneous issue featuring prose, fiction and poetry from classical and modern literature. Authors represented include Lu You, Wu Woyao, Zhang Henshui, Wen Jie and the scholar Yeh Chia-ying.



visit our website to view other titles website: www.renditions.org \* e-mail: renditions@cuhk.edu.hk

## Strange parallels: Southeast Asia in global context, c. 800-1830



Victor Lieberman's Strange Parallels: Southeast Asia in Global Context, c. 800-1830, which won the prestigious 2004 World History Association Book Prize, connects a millennium of Southeast Asian history with long-term administrative, cultural, economic, demographic, even climatic developments and cycles on the Eurasian continent. This remarkable book will become one of the seminal studies on the history of pre-modern mainland Southeast Asia.

Volker Grabowsky

Reid published his two-volume study Southeast Asia in the Age of Commerce, 1450-1680 (New Haven/London: Yale University Press, 1988 and 1993). Mainly relying on evidence from the insular world, Reid tries to demonstrate that Southeast Asia as a whole went through a rapid phase of economic development sped up by maritime trade. This upturn was followed by a decline due to European interference in the Asian trading system.

In the introductory chapter of *Strange Parallels*, Lieberman criticizes Reid's concept of a '17<sup>th</sup> century crisis' - perceptible in a deteriorating climate, falling profit margins, and competitive disadvantage due to advances by European and Chinese traders. Lieberman argues that a seventeenth century crisis may have some explanatory strength for developments in Insular Southeast Asia, but does not hold true for the mainland, which enjoyed a period of sustained territorial consolidation and economic growth throughout the seventeenth century.

Refuting the dichotomous distinction between the 'West' and the 'Rest' of the Eurasian landmass (i.e. Europe and Asia respectively), Lieberman reveals parallel long-term trends in large parts of Europe, Japan and mainland Southeast Asia. He argues that 'the combination of accelerated political integration, firearms-based warfare, broader literacy, religious textuality, vernacular literatures, wider money use, and more complex international linkages' marked the period between the mid-fifteenth to early nineteenth centuries 'as a more or less coherent period' in each region of this 'Eurasian periphery' (p.79). Island Southeast Asia, on the other hand, though sharing similar 'early modern features', had more in common with the Eurasian 'heartland', namely China, the Middle East and India. These zones, all ruled by conquest elites at the turn of the seventeenth century - Manchu, Turkish, Persian, Dutch and Iberian – did not experience growing cultural unity between elites and masses, and entered the nineteenth century politically fragmented (p.80).

For the millennium spanning the period 800-1830, Lieberman identifies four roughly synchronised cycles of political consolidation in mainland Southeast Asia, as well as in France and Russia. It is indeed striking that in all these disparate regions a period of rapid demographic growth and commercial expansion began in the tenth and eleventh centuries, followed by a general political and social crisis extending from the early thirteenth to the late fourteenth centuries. The causes of crisis were, however, quite

different. In Southeast Asia, the 'charter polities' of Pagan (Burma) and Angkor (Cambodia) succumbed to a combination of foreign invasions, shifting trade relations and ecological strains to core areas (p. 242). The collapse of Kiew Rus can largely be attributed to conquest by the Mongols, while the crisis in France, it can be argued, resulted from the Black Death and military conquests by England in the Hundred Years' War.

The reader may also be stunned by the coincidence of short-lived political crises in the second half of the eighteenth century, followed by a long period of intensified administrative and cultural integration. Lieberman concludes: 'Whereas Europe as a whole in 1450 had some 500 political units, by the late nineteenth century the number was closer to 30. Between 1340 and 1820 some 23 independent Southeast Asian kingdoms collapsed into three. Each nineteenth century survivor was more effectively centralized than any local predecessor' (p.2). This last quotation shows Lieberman sometimes oversimplifies arguments to draw parallels between incompatible phenomena. The vast majority of the more than 500 political units identified by Lieberman in mid-fifteenth century Europe were German kingdoms, duchies, counties, and imperial free cities (Reichsfreie Städte). The German Empire at the time still possessed powerful imperial institutions that tied together its member states, the autonomy of which were probably less than that of several nineteenth century Siamese and Burmese vassal states.

As to the 'strange parallels' that link Vietnamese and Japanese history, Lieberman does not provide concrete details but leaves the reader's anxiety to the second volume of his oeuvre, to be published separately under the title Mainland Mirrors: Russia, France, Japan, and the Islands. One is tempted to speculate that such an analogy seems obvious due to the political, cultural and demographic expansion of Vietnam and Japan along an axis running from North to South and from South to North respectively. Whether such a comparison is the only and most suitable choice for putting pre-modern Vietnamese history into a wider Eurasian perspective remains to be substantiated.

For Southeast Asia specialists the first volume nevertheless offers many insights into the *longue durée* histories of the three parts of the mainland: the western mainland (mostly Burma), the central mainland (Siam, Laos, and Cambodia) and the eastern mainland (Vietnam). The book discusses historical developments in these three distinctive regions, characterised by agriculturally productive river basins running in a north-south direction and separated

from one another by mountain chains, in three chapters of roughly equal length. At the beginning of each chapter, Lieberman explains which regions are included in the respective 'mainlands'. Then he discusses in detail how the three parts of the mainland developed politically, economically, and culturally over a period of one millennium. The rise, consolidation or collapse of political entities are discussed chronologically and in relation to their modes of economy and trade relations; Lieberman frequently neglects ecological and climatic factors. The reader also gains a state-of-the-art overview of changes in the cultural landscape, ranging from religious dynamics to linguistic and ethnic changes.

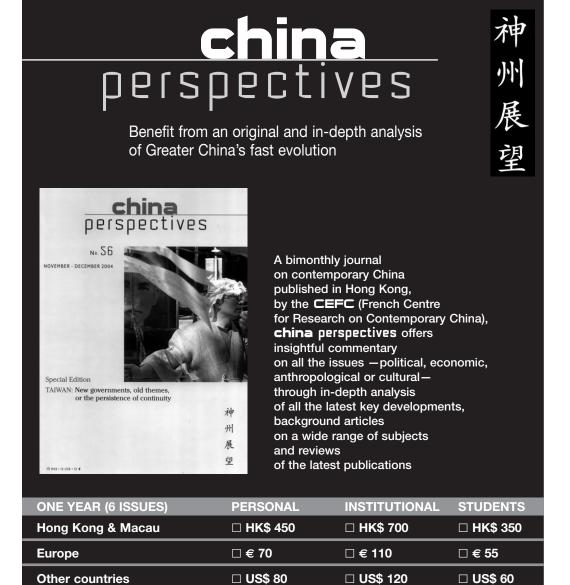
Lieberman is a highly reputed and prolific writer of Burmese history, and it is not surprising that the chapter on Burma is by far the most convincing. It relies on decades of original research, and will serve as a standard work on premodern Burmese history. The sections on Thailand, Cambodia and Vietnam, on the other hand, rely on the work of recognised authorities such as David Wyatt and Dhiravat na Pompejra (on Thailand), David Chandler and Charles Higham (on Cambodia) and Keith Taylor and Li Tana (on Vietnam). Lieberman thus succeeds to write balanced and highly informative chapters on the central and eastern 'mainlands' as well. In each chapter, results of the preceding ones are used to highlight political, economic, and cultural interactions among the different parts of the mainland.

While Strange Parallels is an extraordinary book of superb scholarship, it has its lopsidedness. In Lieberman's discussion about the Tai polities of Lan Na (Northern Thailand) and Lan Sang (Laos), for example, he has not made use of the most recent scholarship. Although important studies of Southeast Asian history written in German are quite rare, some of them should not be ignored. To give one example, for the economic history of Pagan, Lieberman relies almost entirely on Michael Aung-Thwin's work, the leading authority in this field. If he had consulted Tilman Frasch's PhD thesis Pagan: Stadt und Staat (Stuttgart 1994) he probably would have qualified Aung-Thwin's theory that the decline of Pagan was spurred by excessive donations of royal land to religious institutions.

Such reservations, however, are of minor importance. Lieberman has written an impressive work of great importance in the field of Southeast Asian history. It is certain that this book will stimulate further debate among historians specialised in the region and, probably, also in world history. His work has opened a new window of approaches to Southeast Asian history, and deserves to be highly recommended.

 Lieberman, Victor. 2003. Strange Parallels: Southeast Asia in Global Context, c. 800-1830. Vol. 1: Integration on the Mainland. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, xxiii + 484 pp. ISBN 0-521-80496-5 (paperback)

Volker Grabowsky, Professor of Southeast Asian History at the Westfälische Wilhelms-Universität Münster, Germany. He works on the history and literary traditions of the Tai peoples in northern mainland Southeast Asia.



You can subscribe online at

http//:www.cefc.com.hk

Information: Tel: (852) 2815 1728 Fax: (852) 2815 3211 E-mail: cefc@cefc.com.hk

[advertisement]

## > BOOKS REC

Scott, Llyn,

Chhokar, Kiran B., Mamata Pandya, Meena London: Sage Publications, pp. 326, ill., Understanding Enviroment Raghunathan, eds. 2004 ISBN 0-7619-3277-1

io Taiwan International, pp. 283

London: Reaktion Books, pp. 206, ill., Women, islam and cinema Dönmez-Colin, Gönül. 2004 ISBN 1-8619-220-9

Canberra: Asia Pacific Press, pp. 178, tables, Ito, Takatoshi, Yung Chul Park, eds. 2004 Developing Asian bondmarkets ISBN 0-7315-3804-8

Buddhist Missionaries in the Era of Learman, Linda, ed. 2005 Globalization

Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, pp. 245, ISBN 0-8248-2810-0

Small savings mobilization and Asian Scher, MarkJ., Naoyuki Yoshina, eds. 2004 economic development; the role of Armonk: M.E. Sharpe, pp. 264, tables, postal financial services ISBN 0-7656-1484-7

## Central Asia

Atabaki, Touraj and Sanjyot Mehendale, eds. London: RoutledgeCurzon, pp. 235, tables, Central Asia and the Caucasus: Transnationalism and diaspora 2004

Johnson, Wallace and Irina F. Popova, eds.

ISBN 0-414-33260-5

Ninetieth Birthday of Herbert Franke Lawrence: Society of Asian Legal history, Central Asian Law: An Historical Overview. A Festschrift for The The University of Kansas, pp. 318

Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, Dudden, Alexis. 2005 **Japan's Colonization of Korea**: pp. 214, ill., ISBN 0-8248-2829-1 Discourse and Power

Snakes' Legs; Sequels, Continuations,

Huang, Martin W., ed. 2004

Farris, Catherine, Anru Lee, Murray Rubinstein,

eds. 2004

Roles and Gender Consciousness in a Women in the New Taiwan: Gender Armonk: M.E. Sharpe, pp. 389 Changing Society

ISBN 0-7656-0814-6

Lu, Yan. 2004

Re-understanding Japan: Chinese Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, pp. 339, ill., ISBN 0-8248-2730-9 Perspectives, 1895 - 1945

London: RoutledgeCurzon, pp. 236, revolution Tales of Dutch Formosa; A Radio Docudrama in Four episodes Norman Szabo. 2004

## China

ISBN 957-97881-4-6

Taipei: Rad

Bördahl, Vibeke, Fei Li and Huang Ying. 2004 Four Masters of Chinese Storytelling: Copenhagen: NIAS publishing, pp.197, ill., th Repertoires of Yangzhou English/Chinese, ISBN 87-911114-64-0 Storytelling on Video Full-leng

London: RoutledgeCurzon, pp. 270, ill., The Making and Selling of Broudehoux, Anne-marie. 2004 Beijing ISBN 0-415-32057-7 Post-Mac

Literature, the Arts, and the Universe Cai, Zong-qi, ed. 2004 Chinese Aesthetics: The ordering of Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, pp. 359, ISBN 0-8248-2791-0 in the six dynasties

**Boundaries: Architectual** University of Hawai'i Press, Images in Qing China Chung, Anita. 2004 Honolulu: Drawing

pp. 210, ill., ISBN 0-8248-2663-9

China's enviroment and the challenge of sustainable development Armonk: M.E. Sharpe, pp. 293, Day, Kirsten A. 2005

colour ill., ISBN 90-74822-63-0

Chronique du Toumet-Ortos; Looking through the lens of Joseph van Oost, Missionary in Inner-Mongolia ISBN 0-7656-1471-5 Heylen, Ann. 2004

Leuven: Leuven University Press, pp. 409, English (French source text), ISBN 90-5867-418-5 (1915-192

and Visual Culture in Early Twentieth Selling Happiness: Calendar Posters Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, Rewritings, and Chinese fiction Johnston Laing, Ellen. 2004 pp. 306, 0-8248-2812-7

Remaking Citizenship in Hong Kong: community, nation and the global city Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, London: RoutledgeCurzon, pp. 260, pp. 305, ill., ISBN 0-8248-2764-3 Ku, Agnes S., Ngai Pun. 2004 Century Shanghai

Taylor, Kim. 2005 Chinese medicine in early Communist China, 1945-63; a medicine of

Chinese Steles: Pre-buddhist and Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, Buddhist use of a symbolic form pp. 225, ill., ISBN 0-8248-2783-x Wong, Dorothy C. 2004 ISBN 0-415-34512-x

London: RoutledgeCurzon, pp. 327, ill., Zhang Yingjin. 2004 **Chinese National Cinema** ISBN 0-415-17290-x

A Flock of Swirling Crows: and other Denji, Kuroshima. 2005

Pure Land Buddhism in Medieval Japan Dobbins, James C. 2004 Letters of the Nun Eshimi: Images of Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, pp. 257, ISBN 0-8248-2926-3 proletarian writings

Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, pp. 258, ISBN 0-8248-2870-4

Amsterdam: Hotei Publishing, pp. 358, Herwig, Arendie, Henk Herwig. 2004 Heroes of the kabuki stage colour ill., ISBN 90-74822-61-4 Johnson, Heny. 2004 **The Koto; A traditional instrument in** Amsterdam: Hotei Publishing, pp. 199, Contemporary Japan

The Japanese Self in Cultural Logic Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, pp. 303, tables, ISBN 0-8248-2840-2 Lebra, Takie Sugiyama. 2004

Telling Lives; Women's Self-Writing in Ronald P. 2004 Modern Japan

The Strucutre of Detachment: The Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, Aesthetic Vision of Kuki Shuzo pp. 310, ISBN 0-8248-2834-8 Nara, Hiroshi. 2004

Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press,

pp. 185, ISBN 0-8248-2735-x

La modernité a L'horizon: La culture Arles: Editions Philippe Picquier, pp. 244, populaire dans le Japon des années Tschudin, Jean-Jacques, Claude Hammon,

Grassroots Pacifism in Post-War Japan: The Rebirth of a Nation London: RoutledgeCurzon, pp. 290, ill., French, ISBN 9-782877-307413 Yamamoto, Mari. 2004

ISBN 0-415-33581-7

ISBN 0-415-33209-5

Bruce. 2004 North Korea Cumings,

pp. 224, ill., ISBN 0-8248-2879-8

Cooke, Nola and Li Tana. 2004

Honululu: University of Hawai'i Press. 241, ISBN 1-56584-940-x

Crisis in North Korea; The Failure of Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, De-Stalinization, 1956 Lankov, Andrei. 2005

Korean Attitudes toward the United Armonk: M.E. Sharpe, pp. 366, tables, pp. 274, ill., ISBN 0-8248-2809-7 States: Changing Dynamics Steinberg, David I., ed. 2005

ISBN 0-7656-1436-7

## South Asia

Material Culture and Performance in

Performing Objects: Museums.

Kerlogue, Fiona, ed. 2004

Gardens, pp. 188, ill., ISBN 1-903-33801-8

London: The Horniman Museum and

Southeast Asia

Kratoska, Paul H., Remco Raben, Henk

Schulte Nordholt. 2005

The Changing Status of Women in New Delhi: Sage Publications, pp. 263, West-Bengal, 1970-2000 tables, ISBN 0-7619-3242-9 Bagchi, Jasodhara, ed. 2005

and Beyond in a Himalayan Valley of Childs, Geoff. 2004 **Tibetan Diary: From Birth to Death** Berkeley: University of California Press, pp. 217, ill., ISBN 0-520-24109-6

Dilemma: India, Pakistan, and China South Asia's Nuclear Security Dittmer, Lowell, ed. 2005

Armonk: M.E. Sharpe, pp. 274, tables, Dialogues with Movements and Reflections and Mobilizations: Voluntary Organizations Ananta Kumar. 2005 ISBN 0-7656-1419-7

London: Reaktion Books, pp. 352, colour ill., The Empire of the Great Mughals: History, Art, and Culture Schimmel, Annemarie. 2004 ISBN 1-86189-185-7 Sinha, Jai B.P. 2004 **Multinationals in India: Managing the** New Dehli: Sage Publications, pp. 290, Interface of Cultures ISBN 0-7619-3204-6

Linguistic Archaeology of South Asia London: RoutledgeCurzon, pp. 369, tables. Southworth, Franklin C. 2005 ISBN 0-415-33323-7

Ananta, Aris, Evi Nuvidya Arifin. 2004 International Migration in Southeast Asia Southeast Asia

Singapore: ISEAS, pp. 372, ISBN 981-230-279-4

Marital Acts: Gender, Sexuality, and Identity among the Chinese Thai Bao, Jiemin. 2005 Diaspora

Smith, Paul, ed. 2005 Terrorism and Violence in Southeast Asia: Transnational Challenges to States and Regional Stability Armonk: M.E. Sharpe, pp. 262 ISBN 0-7656-1434-0 Chinese in the Lower Mekong Region, Water Frontier: Commerce and the Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press,

Wiegele, Katharine L. 2005 Investing in Miracles: El Shaddai and Singapore: ISEAS, pp. 392, tables, Challenges to Reform ISBN 981-230-275-1

Social Inequality in Vietnam and the

pp. 202, maps & tables, ISBN 0-7425-3083-3

Singapore: Singapore University Press,

1750-1880

Harris, Ian. 2005 Cambodian Buddhism: History and

Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press

Practice

pp. 352, ill., ISBN 0-8248-2765-1

Taylor, Philip, ed. 2004

Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press. the Transformation of Popular Catholism in the Philippines pp. 206, ill., ISBN 0-8248-2861-5

## Creese, Helen. 2004 ndonesia

Marriage and Sexuality in the Indic This book is a contestant for the ICAS Women of the Kakawin World: Armonk: M.E. Sharpe, pp. 357, ill., courts of Java and Bali ISBN 0-7656-0160-5

Locating Southeast Asia: Geographies

of Knowledge and Politics of Space

Singapore: Singapore University Press,

pp. 326, ISBN 997-69-288-0

The Life of a Balinese Temple: Artistry, Immitation, and History in a Peasant Geertz, Hildred. 2004

> Poids et mesures en Asie du Sud-Est Weights and Measures in Southeast

Asia; Metrological Systems and

Le Roux, Pierre, Bernard Sellato, Jacques

Ivanoff. 2004

Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, pp. 292, ill., ISBN 0-8248-2533-0 Headly, Stephen C. 2004

Paris: Ecole Francais d'Extreme -Orient,

423, ill., French/English,

ISBN 9-782855-396330

Conversion and Community in Central Durga's Mosque: Cosmology, Singapore: ISEAS, pp. 604, ill., lavanese Islam

ISBN 981-230-242-5

Making Democracy; Leadership, Class, Gender, and Political Participation in

Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press,

Thailand

New Delhi: Sage Publications, pp. 436,

ISBN 0-7619-3295-x

pp. 233, ISBN 0-8248-2781-3

Reid, Anthony. 2005 **An Indonesian Frontier: Aecehnese &** Singapore: Singapore University Press, other Histories of Sumatra

Focus in Manado Malay: Grammar, This book is a contestant for the ICAS pp. 439, ill., ISBN 9971-69-298-8 particles, and intonation Stoel, Ruben. 2005

Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press,

The Emergence of Modern

Southeast Asia

Owen, Norman G., ed. 2005

pp. 540, ill., ISBN 0-8248-2890-9

Leiden: CNWS Publications, pp. 285, ill., ISBN 90-5789-101-8

Copenhagen: NIAS publishing, pp. 302, ill.

87-91114-78-0

Thaksin: The business of Politics

in Thailand

Phongpaichit, Pasuk and Chris Baker.

Rao, Madanmohan and Lunita Mendoza,

Power Plays: Wayang Golek Puppet This book is a contestant for the ICAS Singapore: ISEAS, pp. 295, ill., Weintraub, Andrew N. 2004 theater of West Java ISBN 981-230-249-2

mobile media boom in the Asia-pacific

Asia Unplugged: The wireless and

New Delhi: Sage Books, pp. 464, tables

Interested in reviewing one of our Books Received? Request a copy from the editors at: iiasnews@let.leidenuniv.nl

Navigating boundaries: The Asian

Diaspora in Torres Strait

Shnukal, Anna, Guy Ramsay and Yuriko

Canberra: Pandanus Books, pp. 330, ill.

ISBN 1-74076-089-1

pate in seminars, and cooperate in research programmes. IIAS fellows applications can be international scholars and institutes. The IIAS the institute's aim of enhancing expertise and encouraging the exploration of underdevelooped fields of study. One of the main objec 15 March 2005 - 15 July 2005 The IIAS hosts several categories of post docconsequently offers universities and research institutes the opportunity to benefit fro the knowledge of its resident fellows. In terms of fellows are invited to present lectures, partici tives of the IIAS is to mediate in establishing contacts in the field of Asian Studies and to stimulate cooperation between national and toral researchers (fellows) in Asian Studies. Sponsorship of these fellows contributes to their scholarly contribution to the IIAS, submitted at any time (no application

More information and an IIAS fellowship For specific information, please contact: www.iias.nl/iias/fellowships.html application form are available at: deadline)

**Categories of fellows** 1. Research fellows

iiasfellowships@let.leidenuniv.nl

2. Professorial fellows

4. Visiting exchange fellows Senior visiting fellows

Affiliated fellows

Research guests **Gonda fellows** 

All fellows currently engaged at IIAS are listed below selected by region of specialty and in alphabetical order.

May 2005

ı March - 31 South Asia

Asian countries

CHEN Tien-shi (Japan)

Border and nationality in the era of globalization Stationed at the Branch Office Amsterdam migrants, diaspora and statelessness 1 June 2005 - 15 January 2006 Affiliated fellow

Ethnography and economic strategies for region Stationed at the Branch Office Amsterdam Dr Andrew McWilliam (Australia) Affiliated fellow development 10

Stationed at the Branch Office Amsterdam

Affiliated fellow

Prof. Walter Hauser (USA)

of Sahajanand Saraswati

An edited translation of Mera Jivan Sangharsh, Dr Ruly Marianti (Indonesia) 1 May - 31 July 2005 7 February - 15 March 2005 Prof. Amba Pande (India)

Stationed at the Branch Óffice Amsterdam IDPAD fellow The role of Indian diaspora in India 28 March - 28 April 2005 Netherlands relations

IIAS Newsletter | #36 | March 2005

At IIAS in Leiden: 1 June - 31 July 2005 Hybrid word prosodic systems **Dr Bert Remijsen** (Belgium) 1 July 2002 - 31 July 2005 Affiliated fellow

Affiliated fellow, sponsored by NWO Mathematics in India, 500 BCE - 1800 CE, with special emphasis on its relationship with Islamic

Dr Kim Plofker (United States)

1 June 2004 - 31 May 2005

Elderly women in Pakistan

Affiliated fel

9 September 2004 - 9 September 2006

mathematics (750 - 1800 CE)

Human genetics and its political, social, cultur-**Dr Margaret Sleeboom** (the Netherlands) Research fellow September 2001 - 15 December 2005 and ethical implications

Senior visiting fellòw, sponsored by Van den Berch van Heemstede Foundation

Prof. Om Prakash (India)

The trading world of the Indian Ocean,

May - 31 July 2005

1500-1800

Affiliated fellow
Globalisation: an investigation into the emerging
Axian space industry. A new force in space? Soo (UK) Dr David N

arvizi Amineh (the Netherlands) t Leiden and the Branch Office amme Asia Νo Stationed at

Numata visiting professor, sponsored by BDK A general introduction to the Dzogchen teachings of Tibetan Buddhism and the Bon tradition yaltsen Karmay (Tibet) Dr Samten C 15 February

1 October 2000 - 1 October 2005 - 1 July 2005

Grammar of Manchad language Dr Suhnu Ram Sharma (India)

Gonda fellow

17 April - 15 July 2005

post-Soviet era: toward regional economic in the Central Asian region 24 April 2003 - 31 May 2005 cooperation

Voices from the tundra and taiga 1 July 2002 - 1 July 2005 Prof. Alexander Stolyarov (Russia) Inter-states regional cooperation in Central Asia and the region relations with East and Southeast

Rahimov (Uzbekistan)

Research guest

Dr Mirzohid

Outcaste sacred prostitute and post colonial modernity: Sexuality, community and state in Dr Priyadarshini Vijaisri (India) 7 March - 4 June 2005 Research guest per plate grants

South India. 1947 - 2000 1 March - 31 May 2005

**Dr Jyotsna Agnihotri Gupta** (the Netherlands) Research fellow, within the ASSR/IIAS/NWO programme 'Socio-Genetic Marginalization in

Decision-making regarding genetic screening and prenatal diagnosis

2004 - 31 August 2007

ı September

genetics and counselling in India:

Reproductive

Late Ayutthaya's foreign trade policy: A study in its regional and international context with an Supaporn Ariyasajsiskul, MA (Thailand) emphasis on the reign of King Boromakot Research fellow, sponsored by CNWS

Cultures of coping: Community and natural hazard in the Philippines September 2004 - 31 August 2007 Dr Gregg Bankoff (∪K) Affiliated fellow

mission of Islamic reformism from the Middle East to the Malay-Indonesian archipelago in the The making of Islamic modernism. The translate nineteenth and early twentieth century 18 September 2001 - 18 September 2005 Indonesia'

PhD student within the programme 'Islam in Islamic studies in the redistribution of Muslim The role of the Indonesian state institute for Muhammad Dahlan, MA (Indonesia)

15 June 2001 - 15 June 2005

stone to

Early Indian technological history: iron or copper to iron?

15 April - 15 June 2005

1 October 2004 - 31 March 2005 Affiliated fellow The VOC's trade in Asian Slaves Dr Wil Dijk (the Netherlands)

Research guest within the 'Islam in Indonesia **Amelia Fauzia, MA** (Indonesia) Programme'

Stationed at the Branch Office Amsterdam IDPAD fellow

Labour in India's new regime

1 - 30 June 2005

Prof. Tirthankar Roy (India)

Philanthropy, state, and civil society: The history

The floodplains of Mainland Southeast Asia and

1 January 2005 - 1 January 2007

environmental history

**Dr Andreas Ufen** (Germany)

Affiliated fellow

**Prof. Barend Jan Terwiel** (the Netherlands) Affiliated fellow

Moch Nur Ichwan, MA (Indonesia) of Islamic philanthropy in Indonesia 11 February - 11 April 2005

PhD student within the programme 'Islam in The making and unmaking of statism Islam: state production of Islamic discourse in New Order Indonesia and afterwards

Indonesianisasi and nationalism. The emancipa Jasper van de Kerkhof, MA (the Netherlands) tion and reorientation of the economy and the Junior research fellow, sponsored by NIOD 15 October 2002 - 31 December 2005 world of industry and commerce

Indonesianisasi and nationalism. The emancipation and reorientation of the economy and the Dr Thomas Lindblad (the Netherlands) Research fellow, sponsored by NIOD world of industry and commerce

Affiliated fellow within the programme 'Islam based research project on connections between religion, modernity and democracy in Indonesia German minds, Medina hearts. A fieldwork 1 October 2002 - 1 October 2006 Kristian Morville, MA (Denmark) in Indonesia'

The jihad paramilitary force: Islam and identity in the era of transition in Indonesia PhD student within the framework of the Noorhaidi, MA (Indonesia) project 'Islam in Indonesia' 1 April 2001 - 30 April 2005 1 February - 28 April 2005

Resource management and ritual exchange in Stationed at the Branch Office Amsterdam Affiliated fellow Ende (Indonesia): A historical survey Prof. NAKAGAWA Satoshi (Japan)

Affiliated fellow The Filipinization of history: An exploration into the contemporary indigenization of Southeast 10 August 2004 - 10 August 2005 Dr Portia Reyes (Philippines) Asian historiography

Old-age vulnerability and social networks in Dr Elisabeth Schröder-Butterfill (UK) 1 May 2004 - 30 April 2005 Affiliated fellow

**Dr William Southworth** (UK)
Affiliated fellow, sponsored by NWO
Huanwang and Panduranga: The coastal states
of Campa in central Vietnam c. 750-875 AD 5 October 2004 - 5 October 2005 **Arief Subhan, MA** (Indonesia) PhD student within the programme 'Islam in The changing role of the Indonesian Madrasah and the dissemination of Muslim authority 15 June 2001 - 15 June 2005

Indonesia'

Islam and democracy in Southeast Asia. Political Islam, cleavages and democratization in Indonesia and Malaysia

Ethnographic study of Japanese photography 15 July - 15 October 2005 Research guest

Uma politics: Adat in action on Sumba

(Indonesia)

September 2004 - 31 August 2005

Mr. Putu Wijaya (Indonesia)

Poet in residence Indonesian poetry

Dr Jacqueline Vel (the Netherlands)

6 April 2001 - 6 April 2005

Migrating from the hills in the Himalayas: The impacts on the social organization of the Jumli

March 2004 - 31 December 2005

(Western Nepal)

Dr Satya Shrestha-Schipper (Nepal)

Affiliated fellow

Affiliated fellow

1 March - 31 March 2005

1 September 2003 - 1 September 2005 phonology and morphology Dr RHEE Sang Jik (Korea)

**Prof. Md. Salleh Yaapar** (Malaysia) Professorial fellow, holder of the European

1 October - 30 November 2005

Pantun and Pantoum: A study in Malay-

Chair of Malay Studies

European literary relations

4 February - 4 April 2005

PhD student within the joint NWO/ Leiden University /IIAS Research Programme SIO Joanna, BA (China)

5 February 2003 - 5 February 2005 Malay-Dutch Literary Relations: Hang Tuah in

5 February 2005 - 5 February 2006

the Netherlands

Adam Young, MA (USA)

Research guest Southeast Asia

Comparative warfare in Asia, Prof. Arthur Waldron (USA) Senior Visiting fellow

Roots of Contemporary Maritime 'Piracy' in

10 January 2005 - 10 April 2005

Affiliated fellow The Euro-Sino relations after Sept. 11 and its WANG Ping, MA (China)

13 September 2004 - 13 September 2005 WONG Leo, MA (China) Cantonese syntax

Dr HUANG Chris Chu Cheng (Taiwan) Visiting exchange fellow, sponsored by NSC Asian space: A comparative study of policy issues

1 May 2005 - 31 October 2005

1 April 2005 - 31 January 2006

KATO Masea, MA (Japan)

Amsterdam School for Social Science Research, the Netherlands Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai, Society for the Promo-tion of Buddhism, Japan School of Asian, African, and Amerindian Development Royal Netherlands Academy of Arts and CNWS: IDPAD: KNAW: ASSR: BDK: PhD student within the ASSR/IIAS/NWO programme 'Socio-Genetic Marginalization in Asia' A comparative study on socio-genetic marginalisation: Japan in "Asia" in relation to the "West"

HAS Fellows

KRF: NIOD: NSC: NWO:

Research fellow, sponsored by Gonda Foun-

Dr Saraju Rath (India)

Catalogue collection Sanskrit texts

5 January 2004 - 5 June 2006 Dr Shereen Ratnagar (India) Gonda fellow Central As

Dr Mehdi P

- 15 April 2007 Amsterdam Research fe Energy Prog 1 July 2002

Affiliated fellow The history of Tibet and the Indian Himalayas Dr Alex McKay (New Zealand)

**Dr Irina Morozova** (Russia) Research fellow, sponsored by NWO Conflict, security and development in the

Dr Cecilia Odé (the Netherlands) Research fellow

Nehru's children: Secularism and Indian writing Stationed at the Branch Office Amsterdam Affiliated fellow Dr Neelam Srivastava (India) 1 July - 31 August 2005 in English

Gonda fellow Digital list of early mediaeval North Indian cop-

Southeast Asia

'1733-1758) September 2003 - 1 September 2007

Jajat Burhanudin, MA (Indonesia) PhD student within the programme 'Islam in

Dr Peter King (Australia) Disintegrasi in Indonesia Affiliated fellow

28 February 2005 - 1 March 2006

Dr LAN Pei-Chia (Taiwan)
Visiting exchange fellow, sponsored by NSC
The employment of Filipina and Indonesian
migrant domestic workers in Taiwan PhD student within the ASSR/IIAS/NWO Jan-Eerik Leppänen, MA (Finland) 22 June - 22 September 2005

programme 'Socio-Genetic Marginalization PhD student within the joint NWO/ Leiden Socio-genetic marginalisation and vulnerable 1 February 2005 - 1 February 2009 ethnic groups in Southwest China LI Boya, BA (China)

University /IIAS Research Programme The Syntax of the Languages of Southern China' 1 January 2001 - 31 December 2005 **Dr David Odo** (USA) Stationed at the Branch Office Amsterdam

Dr LI Runxia (China) Affiliated fellow Chinese poetry Affiliated fellow, sponsored by KRF The structure of the Korean language: Phonetics,

'The Syntax of the Languages of Southern China' 1 January 2001 - 31 December 2005

1 May - 31 July 2005

15 September 2004 - 15 September 2005

Visiting exchange fellow, sponsored by NSC

East Asia Dr CHEN I-Chung (Taiwan)

17 May - 17 September 2005

Genomics in Asia

Affiliated fellow within the joint NWO/Leiden University/IIAS research programme 'The Syntax of the Languages of Southern China'

Korea Research Foundation, Korea Netherlands Institute for War Documentation National Science Council, Taiwan Netherlands Organization for Scientific Studies, the Netherlands Indo-Dutch Programme on Alternatives in

Willem van Kemenade (the Netherlands)

1 January 2004 - 31 August 2005

Affiliated fellow The US-China-Europe triangle

as a reference group 1 March 2005 - 1 September 2008

## Asian and European perspectives on old-age vulnerability

Report >
Asia-Europe

Population ageing and old-age support are topics of growing importance to Europe and Asia. Currently one in five Europeans is 60 and over; by 2050, it will be more than one in three. Compared to Europe, most Asian populations, with the exception of Japan, are still young. However, the speed at which age-structural changes are taking place, the huge absolute size of some of Asia's elderly populations, and the comparatively low levels of aggregate wealth and formal provisions are cause for concern and have spawned a large body of research on older people in Asia. This has led to good, oftentimes comparable data on elderly support in European and Asian countries - yet few attempts have been made to draw parallels or learn from the different experiences.

## ASEF/Alliance Workshop Brawijaya University, Malang, Indonesia 8–10 Julu 2004

Elisabeth Schröder-Butterfill and Ruly Marianti

n response to the common challenge of understanding the impact of ageing on societies, families and individuals, an international workshop entitled Old-Age Vulnerabilities: Asian and European Perspectives was organised by Brawijaya University (Malang, Indonesia), in cooperation with the Universities of Oxford and Amsterdam. The aim was to initiate intellectual exchange on ageing within a theoretical framework of vulnerability by focusing specifically on disadvantaged subgroups of elderly. The reasons for this focus were threefold: vulnerable older people are of obvious humanitarian concern; by studying vulnerability, we are interested in processes of relative inclusion or exclusion, thus absolute differences in socio-economic or policy context can be set aside; and a vulnerability framework encourages debate about realistic, targeted interventions.

In studying vulnerability we seek to understand why *some* individuals are at heightened risk from bad outcomes, whilst others are apparently secure. The concept is, of course, not new. Vulnerability has a long history in studies of natural disasters, epidemiology, and famine, but has rarely been applied to the study of ageing in a systematic way. Doing so entails distinguishing the domains of exposure (or 'risk factors'), threats, coping capacities and outcomes, and examining their inter-relationships over time.

Research on vulnerability needs to clarify first what outcomes people are seeking to avoid. In other words: what is it that older people feel vulnerable to? This may be an untimely or degrading death, lack of care or social support, exclusion and poverty, dependence, institutionalisation, or loneliness. Old age can be a period of marked discontinuities, and it is often specific threats or crises, like the loss of a spouse, cessation of work, or illness episodes, which have the potential to precipitate dramatic declines in wellbeing unless compensatory mechanisms are in place. Understanding vulnerability therefore requires attention to the ways in which exposure to threats is shaped over the life course. For example, childlessness, affecting as many as one in four or five older people in certain Asian and European populations, may result in a lack of care and support in old age; divorce - which is common in Europe and Islamic Southeast Asia may leave older men with small social networks and make them particularly vulnerable should illness strike. Simi-



Kubu woman, Jambi province, Indonesia

larly, life-time poverty or exclusion from the labour market may prevent the accumulation of assets, savings or pension entitlements on which to rely in old age.

But of course not all childless, divorced or poor elders are vulnerable. They are embedded in societies, communities and kin networks, and therefore intimately affected by the resources and limitations of these wider structures. For this reason the study of vulnerability always necessitates the study of people's

munities and society. Thus, one of the key points in discussions was the importance of formal, legally enshrined protection for vulnerable subgroups. Until now, many Asian countries have tended to provide state support to those groups who are already relatively privileged, such as civil servants or members of the formal labour market. The notion of universal benefits, widely accepted (if increasingly under threat) in Europe, is only gradually gaining currency in Asia. Indonesia, for example, recently passed

## shared poverty remains poverty, and in situations of economic constraint, it is rarely the elderly who are regarded as a priority by families, communities and society

differential strategies and resources. Here attention to cultural and social context, which shape the normative transmission of goods between generations and genders, is crucial, as not everyone has access to the same strategies or resources.

Unusually, among the matrilineal Minangkabau of Sumatra it is men who find themselves in a vulnerable position in old age, as their entitlement to assets and support is via sisters or wives. In Europe and among better-off groups in Asia, formal welfare arrangements provided by the state or market can protect older people from destitution following retirement or from a lack of quality health care in illness. Although the importance of informal social networks among poorer segments of Asian populations has often been stressed, their capacity for mitigating risks and reducing vulnerability should not be overestimated. As several of the papers in the workshop illustrated, poor people tend to have poorer and smaller networks than their richer peers. To put it bluntly, even shared poverty remains poverty, and in situations of economic constraint, it is rarely the elderly who are regarded as a priority by families, coma new Social Security Law seeking the gradual expansion of protection to more vulnerable groups, including informal sector workers.

The potential of poverty to heighten exposure to threats and reduce resilience in the event of a crisis should not blind us to the importance of other sources of vulnerability in old age. Social and psychological threats to well-being in later life, like loss of autonomy, loneliness or disempowerment, loom large in older people's narratives. Thus, in urban North Sulawesi and the Netherlands alike, people fear outright dependence on others, especially where this entails reliance on distant kin or nonkin or on already over-burdened caregivers. Consequently older people work hard to 'manage' their dependence, for instance, by maintaining a degree of independence through continued work

peers for some of their support.

The workshop closed with a discussion of policy suggestions on how to target vulnerable groups and prevent both the

or a switch to lighter work, by under-

stating physical or emotional com-

plaints, by engaging in small-scale recip-

rocal exchanges or by relying on age

vulnerable groups and prevent both the increase in the number of vulnerable older people, and the progression from vulnerability to serious harm. Participants emphasised the importance of targeting material protection, paying more attention to health and long-term care without 'medicalising' old age, rethinking legal aspects of protection and policy enforcement, and maintaining and strengthening family and community support. Whilst these points were certainly not new for those interested in vulnerability and well-being in later life, their communication by researchers (who tend to emphasise complexities) to policy makers (whose attention is not easy to win and hold) is often still far from perfect. By involving the media and organisations like Help-Age International, who are able to lobby policy makers directly, it was hoped that small but lasting contributions towards reducing vulnerability in old age may have been made. <

Elisabeth Schröder-Butterfill is British Academy Post-doctoral Research Fellow at St Antony's College, Oxford.

**Ruly Marianti** is Senior Researcher at the SMERU Research Institute in Jakarta.





European Alliance

The authors would like to thank the Asia-Europe Foundation and the European Alliance for Asian Studies for their generous funding for the workshop in Malang, and IIAS for invaluable help with its organisation. The full report for this workshop can be accessed at: www.asia-alliance.org. Electronic copies of the papers can be received by emailing: elisabeth.schroeder-butterfill@sant.ox.ac.uk. The journal Ageing and Society will be publishing a special issue arising from the workshop on the theme of Old-Age Vulnerabilities later this year.

## Asia Alliance

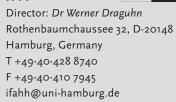
The European Alliance for Asian Studies is a cooperative framework of European institutes specializing in Asian Studies. Its partners are:

## NIAS/Nordic NAS Institute of Asian Studies

Director: *Dr Jørgen Delman*Leifsgade 33 DK 2300 Copenhagen S,
Denmark

T +45-35-32 9500 F +45-35-32 9549 sec@nias.ku.dk www.nias.ku.dk

## IFA



## **EIAS**

www.duei.de/ifa

Director: Dr Willem van der Geest 35 Rue des Deux Eglises 1000 Brussels, Belgium T +32-2-230 8122 F +32-2-230 5402 eias@eias.org www.eias.org

## CERI Sciences Po





Director: Prof. Christophe Jaffrelot Alliance contact person: Dr David

Fondation Nationale des Sciences

Politiques 56 rue Jacob, 75006 Paris, France T +33-1-58717000 F +33-1-58717090 info@ceri-sciences-po.org

www.ceri-sciencespo.com

## CEAO

Director: *Prof. Taciana Fisac*Centro de Estudios de Asia Oriental /
Autonomous University of Madrid
Edificio Rectorado
5ª planta Campus de Cantoblanco
28049 Madrid, Spain
T +34-91-397 4695

T +34-91-397 4695 F +34-91-397 5278 ceao@uam.es www.uam.es/ceao

## SOAS

Director: *Prof. Colin Bundy*School of Oriental and African Studies
University of London
Thornhaugh Street / Russel Square
London, WC1H oXG, United Kingdom
T +44-20-7637 2388
F +44-20-7436 3844
study@soas.ac.uk

## SSAAPS

www.soas.ac.uk



Director: Thommy Svensson
The Swedish School of Advanced Asia
Pacific Studies
Stiftelsen STINT

Skeppargatan 8, 114 52 Stockholm T +46-70-6355160

F +46-8-6619210 thommy.svensson@ssaaps.stint.se www.ssaaps.stint.se

## IIAS

(secretariat Asia Alliance)

More information:

www.asia-alliance.org

## China's need for soft power

Comment >
International relations

There is no doubt that China is strong in economic and military terms. It is, however, better to get what one wants through the perceived legitimacy of one's culture, ideals and policies than through force or payment. Such 'soft power' is one of the most effective ways for China to gain international acceptance, especially from Western industrialised countries.



Zhai Kun

Does China lack soft power? While this may have been so in the past, it is not today. In May 2004, Time magazine's foreign editor Joshua Cooper Ramo coined the term 'Beijing Consensus' to describe China's reform and development model, the most widelyused term in international relations last year. He argued that China is offering hope to developing countries by providing a more equitable development paradigm.<sup>1</sup> A quick search on the internet shows that the 'Beijing Consensus' has captured the excitement of a country where change, novelty and innovation feature regularly in journal articles, dinner table conversations and policy debates.

The Beijing Consensus is one example of China's soft power. Some of China's Southeast Asian neighbors seem to sense this strength. China was the first major power visited by President Arroyo of the Philippines, Premier Hunsen of Cambodia and Premier Abdullah Ahmad Badawi of Malaysia when they began new terms in office. In 2001, President Arroyo told Asia Week that looking at Deng Xiaoping's experience could help her lead the Philippines to become a 'strong republic'. On the multilateral level, all ASEAN members, as well as Japan and Korea, agreed with China's policy on regional cooperation.

Does this mean China has enough soft power? No it does not. Aside from its economy and military, there are serious concerns on issues such as democracy and the Communist Party's (CCP) anti-corruption campaign. These two issues, vital to China's image abroad, are key components of soft

power. A better image would make it easier for China to develop peacefully, while a bad image makes cooperation with other countries more difficult. America and Europe say democracy can lead to cooperation and peace; a 'democratic China' or 'clean China' may be preferable to a 'strong China'. Democracy and transparency could also enhance the Communist Party's future legitimacy as a ruling party, though this may sound strange to Westerners. As General Secretary Hu Jintao recently said, the CCP is transforming from a revolutionary into a ruling party, and today the Chinese people look to the party with different demands. In the past they needed survival and development, now they need more rights and freedoms. The party must recognize these changes and adjust its strategy accordingly.

## Towards democracy

Few countries believe China to be democratic. The American media often use the phrase 'Communist China' to set the country apart from western countries. They also criticize the Communist Party for refusing to grant more freedoms and rights, key indicators for developed countries. During a speech at Beijing's Tsinghua University in February 2002, President Bush presented a view of what American-style democracy would bring to China's future elites. Greater democracy in other Asian countries also adds to pressure on China. India, the Philippines and Malaysia all held general elections last year, but the largest impact came in September 2004 with the first ever direct presidential elections in Indonesia, the largest country in Southeast Asia with the world's largest Muslim population. Large Asian countries including Japan, India, and Indonesia are either democratic or on the path to democracy. Will this leave China, with its 'socialist democracy', isolated in Asia?

It is worth bearing in mind that the preamble of China's Constitution states that 'the Chinese people waged many successive heroic struggles for national independence and liberation, and for democracy and freedom'. Hu Jintao reiterated in a speech in Australia's parliament that democracy is the common goal of all human beings, and that all countries should guarantee the democratic rights of its citizens. This said, China may have to create a new way to implement democracy, step by step, just as it forged its own path to economic development. China has experimented with elections in the countryside for some years now; however, with the world's largest population, holding direct elections for the top leadership would be a huge project requiring complex social transitions.

## Clean hands and coffins

The CCP is also making great efforts to address corruption, which is not only a threat to the regime but a challenge to the party's legitimacy. Top party leaders are aware of how the former president of the Philippines was overthrown by the second 'People Power' revolution, how Indonesia and the Suharto family collapsed during the Asian financial crisis, and how difficult it is for Abdullah Ahmad Badawi to fight corruption in Malaysia.

In CCTV (Chinese national state television)'s recent poll of the top ten people of the year in the field of economics, first place went to the head of the country's National Audit Office, who launched the anti-corruption campaign. As anti-corruption becomes an ever more popular theme, CCTV is airing more prime-time series on the subject. Ordinary people are watching shows like *Hail The Judge*, about a righteous judge in ancient China who kills corrupt ministers, or the more contemporary Black Hole and Absolute Power

The Party has declared it has taken measures to fight corruption - former Premier Zhu Rongji memorably said in a speech: 'I prepared 100 coffins, 99 for corrupt officials, I for myself' to express his determination. But this is not enough. The Party is leading China's rise, and a deeply corrupt Party is sure to lose the authority to lead. Yet supervising the Communist Party and the government is like being both player and referee in a soccer match. China should reinforce the rights of the National People's Congress (NPC) and the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference (CPPCC), and especially the rights of the mass media to monitor the CCP.

Shifting Paradigms in Asia-Europe Relations: translating common challenges into opportunities

What will China be like in twenty years? Will world leaders regard China as a democratic and clean power? For the Chinese government and the CCP, there is a long road ahead to translate its hard into soft power.

## Note

 Cooper Ramo, Joshua. 2004. The Beijing Consensus. London: The Foreign Policy Center.

**Zhai Kun** is Director of the Southeast Asian Studies department of China Institutes of Contemporary International Relations. The 8<sup>th</sup> Asia-Europe Young Leaders Symposium (AEYLS 8) was held in Scheveningen, the Netherlands from 29 November to 3 December 2004. Organised by the Asia-Europe Foundation, the Dutch Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the International Institute for Asian Studies, hosting the event in the Netherlands was particularly timely as it was the holder of the EU Presidency and had cohosted the Fifth ASEM Summit in Hanoi, October 2004.

The theme, 'Shifting Paradigms in Asia-Europe Relations: Translating Common Challenges into Common Opportunities' underlined the importance of current developments within the ASEM process. The main goal set for the young leaders was to gain new perspectives on Asia-Europe relations and put forward recommendations based on the plenary lectures and separate working groups.

The symposium approached the complex academic, social and cultural relationships between the two regions in an interdisciplinary manner, bringing together the diversity of local histories, ideas, and agencies in both Europe and Asia. The symposium also aimed to move beyond dialogue, towards deeper and more practical knowledge on areas such as social welfare, financial architecture, elections and interfaith discourse. As we all know, dialogue is the basis of successful relations; sometimes, however, the process itself is discussed more than what the process should deliver. Hence the young leaders were invited not only to debate issues of importance to Asia and Europe, but to pinpoint crucial elements within the themes to enable future symposia to produce concrete steps towards a closer Asian-European partnership.

In total some 90 academics, politicians, journalists, businessmen and artists from 26 countries, including the new member states Cambodia, Latvia, Lithuania, and the Czech Republic, took part in the event, comprised of plenary discussion and working group sessions. The keynote speakers were: Sastrohandoyo Wiryono (Fellow of the Center for Strategic and International Relations in Indonesia), Frank Majoor (Secretary General of the Dutch Ministry of Foreign Affairs) and Wim van Gelder (Commissioner to the Queen of the Province of Zeeland).

For more information on AEYLS please see www.asef.org and www.iias.nl

[advertorial]

## Connecting Civil Society of Asia and Europe: The Barcelona Report

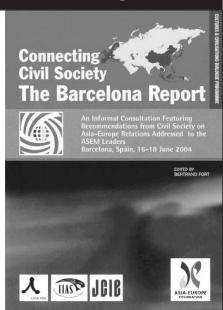
The recently published Barcelona Report is the result of an informal consultation among civil society groups on Asia-Europe relations. It is the fruit of the 'Connecting Civil Society of Asia and Europe - An Informal Consultation' conference held in Barcelona, 16-18 June 2004, jointly organised by the Asia Europe Foundation (ASEF), Casa Asia, IIAS and the Japan Center for International Exchange (JCIE).

Featuring an introductory message from J.E. Salarich, General Director of Foreign Policy for Asia and the Pacific (Spanish Ministry for Foreign Affairs) and keynote speeches by S. Pitsuwan, former Foreign Minister of Thailand and J.P. Dirske, Director General of the Dutch Ministry of the Interior and Kingdom Relations, The Barcelona Report consists of **concrete recommendations** formulated by **more than 180 representatives of leading civil society organisations** from Asia and Europe over three days of intense debate and brainstorming.

The issues of mutual concern include human rights and governance, environment and urbanisation, labour and social issues, regionalisation and security issues, trade and development co-operation, migration, education, inter-cultural and interfaith dialogue.

The Barcelona Report was sent to all ASEM heads of states and governments prior to the 5<sup>th</sup> ASEM Summit in Hanoi in October 2004. It is downloadable at www.civdialogue.asef.org

To order this book, please contact IIAS.





## IIAS research programmes & new initiatives

## > Programmes

## Socio-Genetic Marginalization in Asia

The development and application of new biomedical and genetic technologies have important socio-political implications. This NWO/ASSR/IIAS research programme aims to gain insight into the ways in which the use of and monopoly over genetic information shape and influence population policies, environmental ethics and biomedical and agricultural practices in various Asian religious and secular cultures and across national boundaries.

Coordinator: Dr Margaret Sleeboom www.iias.nl/iias/research/genomics

## The Syntax of the Languages of Southern China

This project aims to achieve a detailed description and in depth analysis of a limited number of syntactic phenomena in six languages, both Sinitic and non-Sinitic, spoken in the area south of the Yangtze River. The project will systematically compare these descriptions and analyses to contribute to the development of the theory of language and human language capacity, through the study of non-Western languages.

Coordinator: Dr Rint Sybesma www.iias.nl/iias/research/syntax

## Islam in Indonesia: The Dissemination of Religious Authority in the Twentieth and Early Twenty-First Centuries

Forms and transformations of religious authority among the Indonesian Muslim community are the focus of this research programme. The term authority relates both to persons and books as well as various other forms of written and non-written references. Special attention is paid to the production, reproduction, and dissemination of religious authority in the fields of four sub-programmes: *ulama* (religious scholars) and fatwas; *tarekat* (mystical orders); *dakwah* (propagation of the faith); and education.

Coordinator: Dr Nico Kaptein www.iias.nl/iias/research/dissemination

## Indonesianisasi and Nationalization

From the 1930s to the early 1960s, the Indonesian economy transformed from a 'colonial' economy, dominated by the Dutch, to a 'national' one in which indigenous business assumed control. Shifts in command and management of the economy are closely related to economic structure and political alignment. This NIOD project explores this transformation, studying the late-colonial era as well as the Japanese occupation, the Revolution and the Sukarno period. Two issues are given special attention: *Indonesianisasi* (increased opportunities for indigenous Indonesians in the economy) and nationalization, in particular the expropriation of Dutch corporate assets in Indonesia in 1957-58.

Coordinator: Prof. J. Thomas Lindblad www.iias.nl/iias/research/indonesianisasi

## > Networks

## ABIA South and Southeast Asian Art and Archaeology Index

The ABIA Index online database covers publications on prehistory, archaeology, and art history, material culture, epigraphy, paleography, numismatics, and sigillography of South and Southeast Asia. IIAS is the centre for regions outside Asia, with support from the Gonda Foundation. Between 2002 and 2006 the project is coordinated by PGIAR, Colombo, with support from the Central Cultural Fund. Offices have also been opened at the IGNCA, New Delhi, and the Research Centre for Humanities and Social Sciences, Universitas Indonesia, Jakarta. ABIA Index volume 1 is available at IIAS. Volume 2 is available at www.brill.nl

Coordinator: Dr Ellen Raven www.abia.net

## Changing Labour Relations in Asia (CLARA)

Labour relations in different parts of Asia are undergoing diverse historical processes and experiences in terms of their national economies, their links with international markets and the nature of state intervention. This network aims to understand these changes comparatively and historically, focusing on five overlapping themes: the labour process, labour mobility, labour consciousness, gendered labour and labour laws and labour movements.

Coordinator: Dr Ratna Saptari www.iias.nl/iias/research/clara

## Transnational Society, Media, and Citizenship

This multidisciplinary network studies the complex nature of contemporary cultural identities and the impact of the globalization of information and communication technologies (ICTs) on the (re)construction of these identities. Although the programme is based in the Netherlands, the projects are carried out at numerous fieldwork sites.

Coordinator: Prof. Peter van der Veer www.iias.nl/iias/research/transnational

## Care of the Aged: Gender, Institutional Provisions and Social Security in India, Netherlands and Sri Lanka

This IDPAD/IIAS research project addresses the implications of population aging for the social security and health care of elderly people. As the experience of ageing is highly gendered and can vary according to class, caste, and religion, the project seeks to capture the dimensions, characteristics and trends related to aging among different social and economic groups, with an emphasis on women. This comparative study of the Netherlands, Sri Lanka, and India draws on diverse experiences of development to contextualize the aging process.

www.iias.nl/iias/research/aged

## > New initiatives

## The Development of Space Technology in Asia

The space age has dramatically impacted on all nations. In Asia, the 'space-faring nations' - India, China and Japan - have achieved considerable success in building up indigenous space technologies and applications. Other Asian nations have readily adopted these applications, including satellites for telecommunications, for gathering data on the weather, and environmental and earth resources. IIAS has launched this new research initiative and has initiated a series of workshops on the topic.

www.iias.nl/iias/research/space

## Piracy and Robbery on the Asian Seas

Acts of piracy loom particularly large in Asian waters, with the bulk of all officially reported incidents of maritime piracy occurring in Southeast Asia during the 1990s. This is of serious concern to international shipping, as the sea-lanes between East Asia, the Middle East, and Europe pass through Southeast Asia. IIAS and the Centre for Maritime Research (MARE) are currently identifying issues and concerns, and are delineating core elements of an interdisciplinary research programme on piracy and robbery at sea in Asia.

www.iias.nl/iias/research/piracy

## Energy Programme Asia (EPA)

This programme focuses on the impact of East and South East Asian Energy Supply strategies on the Caspian region (Azerbaijan, Kazakhstan, Turkmenistan, Iran, and Russia) and the Persian Gulf. The objective is to study the effects of the global geopolitics of energy security supply on the main energy consuming countries of East and Southeast Asia, China, India, Japan, and South Korea, and their national strategies of securing supply from the Caspian region and the Persian Gulf. The programme is institutionally supported by IIAS and the Clingendael International Energy Programme (CIEP), Den Haag.

Coordinator: Dr Mehdi Parvizi Amineh

www.iias.nl/research/energy



## Heart of Borneo

Sustainable Development and Nature Conservation

WWF-CML-IIAS- Conference 25-28 April 2005 Institute of Environmental Sciences (CML) Einsteinweg 2, Leiden

Convenor:

Dr Gerard Persoon (CML)

In 2005 WWF will launch its *Heart of Borneo Program* to co-ordinate and stimulate conservation efforts related to Borneo. A wide variety of activities will take place throughout the year, not only in Indonesia, Malaysia and Brunei, but also in several countries with WWF branch offices.

Within the framework of this *Heart of Borneo Program*, the International Institute of Asian Studies (IIAS) and the Institute of Environmental Sciences (CML) at Leiden University, in collaboration with partners in Borneo, are organizing an academic conference to discuss the present state of knowledge and expertise related to the exploitation of the island's natural wealth and resources and the efforts to conserve its biodiversity. The aim is to bring together scholars from various disciplines and to focus on (1) present trends in resource use; (2) policy contexts; (3) people and the environment; (4) land use planning; (5) international trade and transnational issues in resource use; and (6) needs for action.

Organizers:

World Wildlife Fund for Nature (WWF) the Netherlands, Zeist Institute of Environmental Sciences (CML), Leiden University, Leiden International Institute for Asian Studies (IIAS), Leiden/Amsterdam

Deadline for registration:

15 April 2005

## Registration and Information:

International Institute for Asian Studies Manon Osseweijer PO Box 9515

2300 RA Leiden

T +31 71 527 2227 F +31 71 527 4162

m.osseweijer@let.leidenuniv.nl

www.iias.nl







## ICAS 4 update: the future of Asia

The fourth International Convention of Asia Scholars will be organized by the Shanghai Academy of Social Sciences (SASS) in Shanghai, 20-24 August 2005. At the time of writing, the ICAS 4 Organizing Committee is sending out letters of acceptance to nearly one-thousand participants. About 250 panels on topics varying from economics to politics and from anthropology to genomics have been assembled, the titles and short descriptions of which are published on the ICAS 4 website.

ICAS 4 will have as its theme 'The Future of Asia'. While previous meetings of ICAS lacked such a theme, it is clear why the organizers of ICAS 4 desired it: their backyard, Shanghai, is the future of Asia. The rise of this city over the past decade has been a story of superlatives. The skyline of the city has been transformed, now boasting some of the world's tallest buildings and longest bridges. Shanghai's unique appeal rests in its double role as a harbinger of China's future and a testing ground for the world at large. It draws inspiration from the co-habitation of Asian and Western ideas and peoples and the creative forces these engender. The landmark Shanghai Exhibition Center on Yanan Road will be the venue of ICAS 4. This communist icon, which opened its doors in 1955, is a culturally significant structure in Shanghai's historical mosaic. Initially called the China-Soviet Friendship Mansion (Zhong-Su youhao dasha), its name was changed to Exhibition Center in 1968. Its famous vaulted hall has been reserved for the exhibitors, supporters and visitors of ICAS 4.

## **ICAS Book Prizes**

The ICAS Book Prizes aim to create an international focus for publications on Asia while increasing worldwide visibility. All scientific books published in 2003 and 2004 on Asian topics were eligible. Three prizes will be awarded: (1) best study in the humanities; (2) best study in the social sciences; and (3) best PhD dissertation. The prize will consist of ff 2500 for each of the books while the best PhD dissertation will be published. In all, the ICAS secretariat received forty books on a broad range of topics from 17 publishers (for more information see www.icassecretariat.org; the back page of this newsletter lists the titles). A reading committee of six members is now judging the books. On 16 June short lists will be announced on the ICAS Secretariat website. The awarding of the ICAS Book Prizes will be during the opening ceremony of ICAS 4 in Shanghai on the 20th of August, at which we hope you will all be present.

## ICAS 4

Head, Supervising Committee: Wang Ronhua, President, SASS Head, Organizing Committee: Renhwei Huang, Vice President, SASS Organizer: Li Yihai

## **ICAS Secretariat**

P.O. Box 9515 2300 RA Leiden The Netherlands Tel: +31-71-5272227 Fax: +31-71-5274162 icas@let.leidenuniv.nl www.icassecretariat.org

## Regional network for indigenous peoples in Southeast Asia

The Dutch government recently granted €1.26 million for a project to build a regional network among Southeast Asian indigenous peoples' NGOs. The project will be implemented through the Institute of Environmental Sciences at Leiden University, and its research station at Isabela State University in the Philippines. The project will be executed in collaboration with IIAS, in particular through its research activities in the field of cultural minorities.

The aim of the project is to support, safeguard, restore and protect natural livelihood resources to alleviate poverty among indigenous peoples in Southeast Asia. This will be pursued through the development and strengthening of a regional network of organizations working with indigenous peoples. Action research will be an important component of the project, which will work with local, national and regional organization in the Philippines, Indonesia, Malaysia, Vietnam and Thailand. In January an experienced Filipino network director was appointed, Rolando Modina. He will be assisted by Dante Aquino, who finished his dissertation on resource use among the Bugkalot (formerly known as Ilongot) in Luzon.

A first meeting is scheduled for April 2005 in the Philippines, where representatives of indigenous peoples' NGOs from across the region will exchange ideas and experiences, and identity research and training priorities. In many countries the 'development' of indigenous peoples is a complicated social problem, fraught with political sensitivities. Numerous donor agencies and national governments have struggled with this issue for a long time, and continue to do so. One of the problems they face is to find the right balance between government priorities and increasingly vocal indigenous peoples, who may choose alternative routes to the future.

It is the explicit aim of this project to listen to the voices of indigenous peoples themselves, and to support their efforts towards poverty alleviation and sustainable resource management though action research and the sharing of experiences across ethnic and other boundaries. A trust fund to finance small field projects is part of the overall program.

By facilitating this project at the campus of a university committed to the plight of indigenous peoples and the sustainable management of natural resources, we hope to bridge the gap between practitioners in development and the research community, whose results have not always reached all concerned parties. We also hope to stimulate and facilitate research activities by representatives of the indigenous communities themselves.

For more information on this project, please contact Rolando Modina, network director, at rmodina@yahoo.com or Gerard Persoon, project leader, at persoon@cml.leidenuniv.nl. The website of the joint program of Leiden University and Isabela State University is: www.CVPED.org

Gerard Persoon

## Muslim authorities in twentieth century Indonesia

The IIAS project Islam in Indonesia: the dissemination of religious authority in the 20th century is now in its final year. This four-year co-operative research project, involving specialists from Indonesia, the Netherlands, Egypt, Australia, Canada and elsewhere, aims to study and document important changes in religious, especially Muslim, authority in Indonesia over the past century which have contributed to the shaping of contemporary nationhood. As the twentieth century has been a period of rapid social change – the result of, among other factors, spectacular rises in literacy, urbanization, economic growth and the visibility and influence of the state - the dissemination of religious authority has acquired highly dynamic and complex characteristics.

The project includes four advanced research programmes which address the most important areas of religious dissemination in Indonesia over the twentieth century and into our day, namely: 'Ulama and Fatwa: the Structures of Traditional Religious Authority', 'Tarekat: Mystical Associations', 'Dakwah Organizations and Activities in Urban Communities' and 'Education and the Dissemination and Reproduction of Religious Authority'.

As a spin-off activity to the joint research efforts, a comprehensive list of religious personalities in twentieth century Indonesian Islam, including well-known but also less important or not so well-known persons, is being compiled. The initial plan was to make a collection of short biographies, but in view of the abundance of biographical materials already available, it was decided to create a database with bibliographical references to already existing data.

The aim is to collect source materials from all over the world: monographs, articles or chapters in monographs, journal articles, pamphlets, editorials, papers for congresses, forums and seminars, translations of non-Indonesian source materials and so on. In due course, our intention is to collect other source items, including visual and audio material. In this phase of the project the work for the database is carried out in Leiden, home to the Royal Netherlands Institute of Southeast Asian and Caribbean Studies (KITLV) with its famous Indonesia collections.

At present the database is still in its formative stage. Hence, we very much welcome suggestions and submissions from your side. Disclosure on the web of the database is planned in the summer of 2005, shortly before the end of the project in September 2005. A print publication of the bibliography is also being considered.

Michael Willé
Documentalist, IIAS
m.r.wille@umail.leidenuniv.nl
raiswali@hotmail.com

## Burma/Myanmar Update

## 24 March 2005 Amsterdam

With its new status as Asia-Europe Meeting (ASEM) member state, Burma/Myanmar is subject to heavy international pressure to improve its human rights situation

and open up its borders. Consequently the government has been forced to set a new course in its political ambitions. This IIAS Update will shed light on the latest political developments in Burma/Myanmar.

Lena Scheen / Amis Boersma iiasfellowships@let.leidenuniv.nl www.iias.nl

## 19th European Conference on Modern South Asian Studies

27-30 June 2006 Leiden

IIAS will be hosting the 19th European Conference on Modern South Asian Studies, in Leiden, the Netherlands, 27-30 June 2006. Panel proposals should be submitted to the Conference Secretariat by 1 June 2005 by email in Rich Text Format (RTF) or PDF. The proposal should include a title, an abstract of 300 words, and contact information of the panel organizer (name, address, email, affiliation, and title). The Academic Advisory Committee will then review the panel proposals. Due to limited time and space available during the conference, the Advisory Committee reserves the right to combine or decline panels. The committee encourages panels open to a broad audience, and that apply a wide approach. Notices of acceptance will be sent out by August 2005 while accepted panel proposals will be listed in the IIAS Newsletter and on the conference website.

Convenor: D.H.A. Kolff ecmsas2006@let.leidenuniv.nl

## How the Balance Swung: a hundred years after the Russo-Japanese War

16 September 2005 Amsterdam

IIAS is organising a seminar on the aftermath of the 1904-05 Russo-Japanese War, which had a colossal impact on the self-confidence of colonised peoples all over Asia. Issues to be discussed include the effects of Russia's defeat on the nation's domestic and foreign politics; the influence of the war on social movements in other countries in the region; and Japan's use of its victory in its relationships with the Western powers and the people in its colonies. International experts in the field will be participating in the event.

For more information please contact the IIAS Amsterdam branch:

onderzoeksgroepiias@fmg.uva.nl

## Consumerism and the emerging middle class: comparative perspectives from India and China

IIAS/CASS/ICSSR/CERI/CSH Workshop Series, Number 2 India International Centre, New Delhi 7-9 November 2005

China and India - the world's two fastest growing economies accounting for a third of the world's population - have been going through comparable processes of liberalization and globalization in the past decades. In terms of scale and historical depth, they are obvious cases for com-

parison. Economic growth in both societies has enabled large segments of the population to move from frugal to consumption-oriented lifestyles. While attention has focused on the production side of the economy - where India provides services and China manufactured goods to the global market - the consumption side of national markets has not sufficiently been addressed. With economic growth comes greater penetration of capital and improved technologies of communication; it is only recently that a globally-oriented capitalist consumer culture has truly manifesting itself in India and China - at least among the middle classes. This cultural dimension of human action has rarely been directly addressed as the core resource for production and consumption.

The conference will focus on the cultural analysis of consumption in India and China. Economic change affects the entire dream world of mass consumption, including cinema, advertising, luxury goods and their cheap copies. Consumption patterns are deeply embedded in class habits and the politics of distinction. As such, the art world and the conservation of architecture are parts of these new emergent lifestyles. Leisure and the enjoyment of life become available to new groups in society and give rise to important industries, such as tourism. Questions of authenticity and cultural reproduction are central to what Arjun Appadurai (1986) has called 'the social life of things'. Since consumption is so much fuelled by desire, it is also necessary to analyze new conceptions of gender and sexuality as integral to the conference theme. Individual sessions will address:

Cinema / Television. Asian television is in the throes of change; state-sponsored channels now compete with numerous satellite channels and new vistas of imagination. To some extent, the notion of a distinctly American (Hollywood) or Chinese or Indian cinema (Bollywood) is breaking down, as film industries around the world become integrated in ways that make them simultaneously more global and more local. Yet both India and China have survived the Hollywood onslaught with the popularity of their own films. India produces the largest number of films of any country in the world; Bollywood, in particular, is a national passion. Equally important, both countries are centres of two of the world's largest diasporas, often avid consumers of films and television from their 'home' countries. This session will examine the role of television and cinema in the formation of Indian and Chinese modernities, both within the countries, and for their diasporas. It will also redefine the televisual and cinematic experiences of Asia in an ever-changing global context.

Advertising. Contemporary advertising in India and China has reached international standards in scope and technical accomplishment. How have advertising strategies in the two countries changed over recent years? Is there increased customization to local cultures? An intensification of strategies aimed at targeting rural markets? How are consumers affected? In China, have the material standards promoted through advertising had ramifications the Party failed to foresee? How does women's entry into the workforce further change lifestyle patterns and purchasing behaviour? What does the use of 'Hinglish' in Indian advertising reflect? Is



it part of the latest attempt of empowering the youth market, aiming to make them independent consumers, defining their identities through the consumption of 'cool products'? How far do strategies such as this undermine the traditional hierarchy of family and reinforce individualism?

Tourism. India has a huge potential for tourism and now offers a variety of tours for both foreign and domestic tourists, including cultural, heritage, religious, adventure, train, rejuvenation, tribal, beach resort, even textile tours. China is already an important tourism destination in Asia, and ranks sixth in the number of arrivals in the world. It is estimated that, by 2020, China will be the world's number one tourist destination and the fourth largest nation of tourists (Asian Info online). Domestic tourism in China is growing vigorously and can be linked to the emergence of a new, urban middle class. This session will address issues such as Chinese perceptions of modernity and responses of ethnic minorities as they encounter state-sponsored modernization. How has television and print media transformed religious pilgrimages into a consumer experience in India? What changes occur for middle class Indians when, from believers and worshippers, they become audiences / consumers? How do such audiences relate to the sacralizing potential of mass media which offer alternative, and often individualized access to religious experience? Does it have a particular structure?

Art and Architecture. China's urban landscape has transformed over the last two decades. Using Shanghai and New Delhi and the adjoining new, urban area of Gurgaon as case studies, participants can examine how the city has been transformed, and explore some areas of contestation associated with this transformation. How does the super new modern architecture fit with the old? How has city life changed? How are Chinese and Indians coping with this change? How does the government manage both growth and environmental issues, collective and individual interests?

Anti-consumerism. Both India and China have witnessed strong currents of anticonsumerism in their modern histories. Gandhi's emphasis on frugality, traditional crafts, and the spinning wheel was an answer to imperialist capitalism. China's communist movement condemned bourgeois values of consumption and the aesthetic values of feudalism. In both cases these resistances have their ironies, such as the development of khadi into modern chic in India and the cottage industry of Maoist memorabilia in China. These and other forms of anti-consumerism and the irony of their commodification needs further exploration.

Further sessions will address the politicisation / depoliticisation of the urban middle class and the new middle class of entrepreneurs.

Convenors: Peter van der Veer and Shoma Munshi (IIAS); Christophe Jaffrelot (Centre d'Etudes et de Recherches Internationales, Paris) Patricia Uberoi and Ravni Thakur (Institute for Chinese Studies, Delhi University).

## South Asian Diasporas: the creation of unfinished identities in the modern world

IIAS/ Erasmus University Rotterdam workshop 23-24 June 2005 Rotterdam

It is well known that 'twice migrant' Indians in the UK from the Caribbean and East Africa share little with each other, seemingly fragmented by their migration experiences. Outsiders (scholars, or the Indian Government) may define them as one, but they do not speak the same languages, visit the same temples or mosques, and hardly intermarry. In fact, the labels 'East African Asian' and 'Caribbean Asian' suggest these are new constructions of identity.

The main aim of the workshop is to bring together senior scholars in the field of Indian diaspora studies to discuss the potential and limits of the 'diaspora' concept. The conference will stress how different migration experiences, migrants' reception in host countries, and length of time abroad explain differences in identity formation among Indian diasporas. This approach goes against the general 'Asians in diaspora' literature, which tends to unify and homogenize migrants in terms of culture, religion, language and homeland, speaking of the Indian diaspora. The general literature uses broad 'checklists' of factors to define diasporic groups: dispersal to two or more locations; collective mythology of homeland; alienation from the host land and others.

While differences are acknowledged in terms of class, religion, gender and language, these differences are experienced in India as well. What, then, is the use of the diaspora concept if it cannot explain the socio-economic and cultural differences between Caribbean Asians, East African Asians and other South Asian migrants in London? How can the diaspora concept help us to understand changing attitudes towards India and the South Asian diaspora through generations?

Peoples in diaspora are part of global and local histories. Historians need to emphasize the dynamic processes of changing attitudes towards the homeland, host land and diasporic community. A historical and comparative approach may help us to understand some of these dynamics.

Two recent and related developments are of importance. The vast growth of mass media and the internet has in one way or another re-connected Indian diasporas with India. Bollywood videos and music are sold throughout the world; the internet now counts numerous sites where people share views, discuss politics and virtually reunite with the 'homeland'. In addition, since September 2000 the Indian government, in contrast to its earlier policy of indifference, has adopted a policy seeking stronger ties with the Indian diaspora (not diasporas).

Despite the technological and political developments, re-connection, however defined, is not an obvious and natural process. It has 'local' and 'global' meanings. People in diaspora choose to re-connect; choose what (and what not) to reconnect to. In some cases they may choose not to re-connect at all and still be 'Indian'. This occurred among Indian groups in East Africa, who initially strengthened their economic and cultural ties with India through trade relations and taking brides from the homeland. However, many Indian businessmen in East Africa today show little economic interest in India, despite the initiatives of the Indian government. On the contrary, the overall image of Indians in India among Gujarati businessmen in East Africa transformed from 'reliable family or community members' to one of 'unreliable, corrupt and, untrustworthy 'others'.

These issues raise questions related to the concept of diaspora as well as to migration and relocation issues. How was the 'Indianess' of South Asian migrants embedded in their host countries? Though many overseas Indians haven't visited India for three generations or more, they created myths, stories and opinions about it. Others visited India frequently (or just once) and shared their stories with friends and family members. What is the importance of their image of India in their local identity creation? How do local Indian communities respond to the growing importance of mass media and the internet and the new policy of the Indian Government to strengthen their ties with India? These questions are all related to the main question of this conference: how does the migration experience create new identities and/or alter old ones in the local and global process of assimilation and integration in the diasporas of South Asians?

Most scholars are aware that 'South Asian' identity is neither unchanging and primordial, nor infinitely flexible, which one may paint, fill in, or use depending on

circumstances. South Asian identity is constantly negotiated in changing contexts. This assumption holds as much in South Asia as it does in the South Asian diasporas. A historical and comparative approach may help us to understand some of these dynamics. What is the use of the diaspora concept if it tends to unify the 'diapora'? Is the diaspora 'checklist' helpful in understanding migration experiences or does it close our eyes to variation and difference? In other words, is the diaspora concept useful in our empirical research or not?

## Organizers:

G. Oonk, Erasmus University Rotterdam H. Schulte Nordholt, Erasmus University Rotterdam / University of Amsterdam / IIAS

Contact: Oonk@fhk.eur.nl

## Chinese Cultures Abroad Directory

The Chinese Cultures Abroad Directory wishes to receive URLs and, if you wish, your evaluation of websites in any language by or about Overseas Chinese (however defined). Visit www2.hawaii.edu/~pollard /participation.html for details. The Directory is part of the China WWW Virtual Library and the Asian Studies WWW Virtual Library. Vincent K. Pollard pollard@hawaii.edu is the editor.

## Invitation to join the Nagani Project

The Nagani (Red Dragon) Book Club was founded in 1937 in Rangoon, by a vanguard of Burmese independence fighters who tried to transmit international knowledge and literature into Burma. Modelled on Victor Gollancz' Left Book Club, its members included Thakin Nu, who later became the first Prime Minister of independent Burma. The purpose of the Club was to print books in Burmese language containing the essence of the contemporary international literature, history, economics, politics and science at a low price. Up to 1941, the club published more than 70 books, issued a newsletter and was popularised by a still popular song that was sung by a film star.

The current Nagani Project intends to study various aspects of Burma/Myanmar's intellectual and literary history. It aims to encourage and establish joint research by Burmese (and non-Burmese) individuals living both inside and outside Myanmar, and to establish a network of people concerned about Burma/Myanmar's past as well as future intellectual life and literature.

The current project, as a first step, aims to provide an overview of the Nagani Book Club's publications. Towards this end, we are looking to publish 'book-reports' on Nagani publications in English, of 8,000-12,000 words. After about 40 reports are submitted, a seminar will be held to discuss the results and decide on the foci for further investigation and research. The Singapore conference on Burma in July 2006 will provide a first opportunity for this discussion.

For more information, please contact: Hans-Bernd Zoellner University of Hamburg / Asian-Africa-Institute habezett@t-online.de

[advertisement]

## Publications from LESS http://bookshop.iseas.edu.sg

**PIRACY IN SOUTHEAST ASIA** Status, Issues, and Responses Derek Johnson and Mark

Valencia, editors Soft cover 981-230-276-X US\$26.90

**REGIONAL OUTLOOK** Southeast Asia 2005-2006 Russell Hiang-Khng Heng

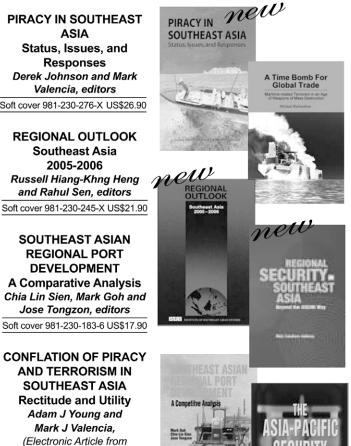
and Rahul Sen, editors Soft cover 981-230-245-X US\$21.90

**SOUTHEAST ASIAN REGIONAL PORT DEVELOPMENT** A Comparative Analysis Chia Lin Sien, Mark Goh and Jose Tongzon, editors

**CONFLATION OF PIRACY** AND TERRORISM IN **SOUTHEAST ASIA** 

Rectitude and Utility Adam J Young and Mark J Valencia, (Electronic Article from CONTEMPORARY SOUTHEAST ASIA A Journal of International and Strategic Affairs Vol. 25/2\_5 (Aug 2003)

US\$6.40



A TIME BOMB FOR **GLOBAL TRADE** Maritime-related Terrorism in an Age of **Weapons of Mass** Destruction

Michael Richardson

Soft cover 981-230-246-8 US\$15.00

REGIONAL SECURITY IN **SOUTHEAST ASIA** Beyond the ASEAN Way Mely Caballero-Anthony

Soft cover 981-230-260-3 US\$24.90 Hard cover 981-230-261-1 US\$39.90

THE ASIA-PACIFIC **SECURITY LEXICON** David Capie and Paul Evans

Soft cover 981-230-149-6 US\$24.90

JAPANESE ANTI-PIRACY **INITIATIVES IN SOUTHEAST ASIA** Policy Formulation and the Coastal State Responses

John F Bradford (Electronic Article from **CONTEMPORARY** SOUTHEAST ASIA A Journal of International and Strategic Affairs Vol. 26/3\_5 (Dec 2004)

US\$6.40

## **INSTITUTE OF SOUTHEAST ASIAN STUDIES**

30 Heng Mui Keng Terrace, Pasir Panjang, Singapore 119614 Tel: (65) 68702447 Fax: (65) 67756259 E-mail: pubsunit@iseas.edu.sg



## Annual Bank Conference on Development Economics

## 23-24 May 2005 Amsterdam

The next Annual Bank Conference on Development Economics (ABCDE) will be held in Amsterdam 23-24 May 2005. This year's conference will focus on 'Securing Development in an Unstable World?' and will be jointly organized by the World Bank, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the Minister of Development Cooperation and the Ministry of Finance of the Netherlands.

Each year, the ABCDE brings prominent researchers and policymakers from around the world together with the senior leadership of the World Bank and other multilateral and bilateral agencies, to discuss major development challenges. It is usually attended by a broad audience of 500 academics and development experts.

Contact: Nina Maqami nmaqami@worldbank.org www.worldbank.org/abcde-europe

## Naming in Asia: Local Identities and Global Change

23-24 Feb 2006 Asia Research Institute Singapore

The cross-cultural and cross-disciplinary study of personal names is one of the most promising endeavours in the fields of history, social anthropology, sociology and linguistics. It holds the key to a number of important issues, including the definition of personal identities, the position of the individual in society, religious and cosmological representations, social change, gender and history. In Asia, a great variety of personal naming systems are present. Each bears on the way society defines personal and social identity. The colonial period and subsequent pressures of globalization are reflected in various systems of naming, typically intended to combine some link with indigenous practice (tenuous in some colonial cases), ethnic identification, legibility to government, and utility within a globalising system.

Papers are encouraged either to explore the dynamics of a particular naming system, or to pursue various thematic issues more broadly across several societies. The following topics are among those encouraged:

- Comparative study of personal names
   typology of naming systems
- The politics of naming: surnaming and the state
- What is in a name: worldviews, cosmologies, representations
- Names and religious identities.
- Name-changing and religious conversion
- Names and inheritance. Do patrilineages concentrate capital?
- Structural role of naming in different societies
  Regional naming systems: global and
- local
- Islamic naming in Asian societies
   Names in daily use the politics of
- Names in daily use, the politics of conversation
- The linguistic structure of naming systems

The conference aims to bring together historians, anthropologists, sociologists and linguists. The regional scope of the conference is centred on Asia including Indonesia, Malaysia, Philippines, Thailand, Laos, Burma, Vietnam, China, Korea and Japan. Languages belonging to all major linguistic families present in the zone will be considered. Paper proposals including 250-word abstracts and 5-line biography should be sent to Valerie Yeo at ariyeov@nus.edu.sg by 31 March 2005. Some funding will be available for those in the Asian region, post-graduate students, and others unable to fund themselves. It is hoped that the conference will lead to an important book.

For enquiries, please contact: Charles Macdonald, CNRS, France, c.macdonald@wanadoo.fr Zheng Yangwen, ARI, Singapore, arizyw@nus.edu.sg Anthony Reid, Director, ARI, aridir@nus.edu.sg www.ari.nus.edu.sg/conf2006/

## Asian Expansions: the historical processes of polity expansion in Asia

12-13 May 2006 Asia Research Institute Singapore

naming.htm

Many of the nation states of Asia are products of territorial expansion over time. Others, although smaller today than their largest historical scales, are also products or vestiges of territorial expansion. The expansions by which Asian polities grew, however, were diverse in nature, varied in mode and of differing lengths in process.

While historical expansion by European states and European empires has been a subject of intense research in recent decades, Asian expansions is a field which remains largely unstudied. The processes of decolonization and nation-building in Asia over the last half century have produced much nationalist history posited on a long-term 'natural' historical genealogy of contemporary polities. The mechanisms by which Asian polities have developed and expanded over time have thus generally been understudied and, in some areas, entirely ignored. Yet it is crucial to an understanding of the modern world that the evolution of Asian polities be explored not only in terms of political systems (the Northeast Asian bureaucratic forms versus the Southeast Asian 'charisma' mandalas, for example), but also in terms of expanding territories. In looking at the emergence of modern states, the autonomous Asian processes of bureaucratization and accretion need also to be compared to those of Europe. These are very major issues in terms of how the world we know has come to be, and how the problems which face many nations have come to be created.

Victor Lieberman has recently drawn attention to processes of expansion and integration which show 'strange parallels' across Eurasia, yet the Asian end of the equation remains understudied. While scholars such as Lattimore, Di Cosmo, Elvin and Purdue have investigated frontiers and expansions of the polities of China and Central Asia, comparative studies of Asian expansions are still lacking.

This workshop is intended to open a space for such comparative studies. By examining the aims, modes, mechanisms and processes of polity expansion in Asia, some generic conclusions about the nature of such expansion may well be forthcoming. Was polity expansion always accompanied by military ventures? How important was bureaucratic support for expansion? What role did environment play as an inducer of or obstacle to expansion? Was incorporation of surrounding areas into an economic network centred in the expanding polity a frequent precursor to, or perhaps a common effect, of political expansion? Was cultural affiliation a useful or desirable condition for the absorption of surrounding polities or peoples? How much active acculturation of occupied peoples did expanding polities engage in? Was control over people or territory the key concern of the rulers of historical Asian polities? How have such concerns changed? It is hoped that papers will address both specific examples of polity expansion as well as address possible patterns which might be shared with (or differ from) other examples of Asian expansions.

The issues involved in such an exploration are, admittedly, enormous and a workshop of this scale will only be a preliminary step in beginning to address some of the connections and commonalities between diverse historical processes. It is hoped, however, that by bringing attention to the need to study the history of polity expansion in Asia, new ways of understanding historical and contemporary Asia will emerge.

Paper proposals including a 400-word abstract and a short biography of the proposer should be sent to Valerie Yeo at ariyeov@nus.edu.sg by 6 April 2005. Those selected to participate will be advised within two weeks of this date and will be required to submit completed papers by April 2006.

For enquiries, please contact: Convenors:

Geoff Wade (arigpw@nus.edu.sg)
Zheng Yangwen (arizyw@nus.edu.sg)
Bruce Lockhart (hisbl@nus.edu.sg)
Anthony Reid

Secretariat: Valerie Yeo (ariyeov@nus.edu.sg)

## Études mongoles et sibériennes, centrasiatiques et tibétaines

The journal Études mongoles, founded in 1970 by Roberte Hamayon, initially focused exclusively on the Mongol world. Its following coverage of Siberia was reflected in the new title Études mongoles et sibériennes, delineating the contours of a cultural area in Northern Asia. This orientation, however, led to the neglect of important aspects of Mongol reality, connected with the Turks of Central Asia through language, geography, history. Other aspects of the history and culture of the Mongols link them to the Tibetans.

With the aim of better accounting for this complexity, the journal is now moving to include coverage of Central Asia and Tibet. Although one is Muslim and the other Bud-

dhist, it is not a matter of claiming to deal with Buddhism or Islam in their own right, but of studying these worlds comparatively as parts of a vast whole extending from the Arctic Sea to the Himalaya. The journal seeks to contribute to knowledge on the region's peoples and to clarify questions of interest to the scientific community. This step is conveyed in the modification of the name of the journal, which becomes Études mongoles et sibériennes, centrasiatiques et tibétaines (EMSCAT). The editorial policy remains open, as before, to individual essays, monographs, and to a single theme entrusted to a guest editor. All suggestions or proposals of themes are welcome and should be sent to the editor:

Katia Buffetrille Centre d'études mongoles et sibériennes katia.buffetrille@ephe.sorbonne.fr

## Siksacakr: peer-reviewed journal of the Center for Khmer Studies

Siksacakr welcomes articles related to Khmer and Southeast Asian Studies. Articles must be either in Khmer, English or French. Accepted articles are published in their original language and translated into Khmer. The deadline for No.8 (Spring 2006) is 21 December 2005.

A new on-line version for shorter articles comes out every six months. The deadline for the first, June 2005 issue is 30 April 2005.

Contact: Michel Rethy Antelme, Editor-in-Chief Manuscript to: siksacakr@khmerstudies.org

[advertisement]

## NUMBER 7 NOW AVAILABLE

## Moussons

Social Science Research on Southeast Asia Recherche en sciences humaines sur l'Asie du Sud-Est

ARTICLES

Adrian B. Lapian Laut Sulawesi: From Centre to Peripheries

Gwenaël Feillard

Adapting to Reformasi: Democracy and Civil Society in the Indonesian Islamist Discourse

Eric Bourdonneau

Culturalisme et historiographie du Cambodge ancien: à propos de la hiérarchisation des sources de l'histoire khmère

Olli Ruohomäki

Encounters in Borderlands: Social and Economic Transformations in Ratanakiri, Northeastern Cambodia

**NOTES** 

Didier Bertrand

Le combat contre la drogue en RDP Lao : une analyse à travers la presse, 1998-2003

Jean Baffie, Andrée Feillard, & Gilles de Gantès Armées d'Asie du Sud-Est : un livre, deux pays, trois commentaires

REVIEWS

Conferences - Books - Music

## SALES & SUBSCRIPTIONS

EDISUD, La Calade, RN 7, 13090 Aix-en-Provence, France

Ph.: 33-(0)4-42216144 - Fax: 33-(0)4-42215620 - www.edisud.com - E-mail: commercial@edisud.com - E-mail: commercial@edisud.c

Subscription (nos. 7 & 8): 30.50 Euros Price per issue: 18.30 Euros

MOUSSONS, c/o IRSEA, MAISON ASIE PACIFIQUE Université de Provence, 3, place Victor-Hugo, 13003 Marseilles, France

Moussons is a joint publication of IRSEA and LASEMA

Ph.: 33-(0)491106114 - Fax: 33-(0)491106115 - E-mail: moussons@newsup.univ-mrs.fr

International Association for Chinese Linguistics IACL13 - The Thirteenth Annual Meeting of the

Leiden, the Netherlands

convenor: Rint Sybesma (Leiden University)

iacl13@let.leidenuniv.nl

www.iias.nl/IACL13

## rence agenda > International confe

## March 2005

London, United Kingdom 17 March 2005

Protecting the Faith: Exploring the Concerns of The Fifth Annual Lecture on Jainism Iain Monastic Rules www.jainology.org

Stockholm, Sweden 17-19 March 2005

Japan, East Asia and the Formation of North Korea Policy

contact: Kazune Funato japkf@hhs.se workshop

Amsterdam, the Netherlands 18 March 2005

organised by the Instituut voor Maritieme Zeeroof en zeeroofbestrijding in Azië www.historie.marine.nl Historie and IIAS (19° en 20° eeuw)

18-25 March 2005

Natural Resources and Violent Ethnic Conflict in the Asia/Pacific Region Honolulu, USA workshop

contact: Carolyn Eguchi Jefferson Fox

coordinators: Arun Swamy and

EguchiC@EastWestCenter.org

Bangkok, Thailand 19-20 March 2005

contact: Darunee Tantiwiramanond concourseo2@yahoo.com Gender and Southeast Asia

24 March

'Kinderen in het puin: Leven na de tsunami' Amsterdam, the Netherlands

organisers: IIAS, IREWOC, Plan, Red Cross, convenors: K. Lieten, R.H. Maliangkay, J. van Beurden

contact: Roald Maliangkay

:h.maliangkay@uva.nl

24-30 March 2005

Tokyo, Japan

The 19th World Congress of the International Association for the History of Religions www.l.u-tokyo.ac.jp/iahr2005/ Religion; Conflict and Peace iahr@l.u-tokyo.ac.jp (IAHR)

24 March 2005 Amsterdam, the Netherlands

organized by IIAS Myanmar Update iias@fmg.uva.nl www.iias.nl 31 March 2005 Amsterdam, the Netherlands

speaker: Satyakam Joshi Joshi convenor: Roald Maliangkay Politics of Violence in Gujarat chair: Oskar Verkaaik organized by IIAS www.iias.nl

April 2005 31 March - 3 Chicago, U

for Asian Studies Annual Meeting www.aasianst.org/annmtg.htm Association

**April 2005** 

Leiden, the Netherlands 1 April 2005

Organized by IIAS and the Department of Lecture Series: Human Rights in China Chinese Studies, Leiden University hts in China Reality a.boersma@let.leidenuniv.nl speaker: J. van der Made contact: Amis Boersma Human Rigl www.iias.nl

Bochum, Germany 1-2 April 2005

Second annual conference

African Studies and the Research Unit on Taiwanese Culture and Literature of Ruhr organized by the School of Oriental and henning.kloeter@ruhr-uni-bochum.de contact: Dafydd Fell or Henning Klöter University Bochum. Df2@soas.ac.uk or

3-6 April 2005 DeKalb, USA

The Ninth International Conference on Thai Northern Illinois University www.niu.edu/thaiconf/ thaiconf@niu.edu.

4-6 April 2005

organized by the Lee Kuan Yew School of Pub· Inaugural Conference 'Managing Globalisation: lic Policy, National University of Singapore www.spp.nus.edu.sg/lkysppconference China and India Singapore Singapore, Lessons from

Leiden, the Netherlands

The challenges of the post-Soviet transition in

First international conference of the Energy roundtable discussion

organized by EPA-IIAS in cooperation with the Kazakhstan Embassy in Brussels Programme Asia (EPA)

contact: Mehdi Amineh (EPA Programme m.p.amineh@uva.nl Coordinator)

11-13 April 2005

ias@let.leidenuniv.nl.

Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia

Conference on Sustainable Building - Southeast

www.cibklutm.com/spouse\_programme.htm

20-21 April 2005 Makati City, Philippines

Enriching the Indigenous Southeast Asian Collections in Libraries (e-iseacol) chrdf@uplinkdesigns.com contact: Jessica Villa

22-24 April 2005 Princeton, USA

Seventh Annual Buddhist Studies Graduate www.princeton.edu/~bsgsc/ shyoung@princeton.edu Student Conference

25-28 April 2005 Leiden, the Netherlands

sponsored by the World Wildlife Fund (WWF) organized by IIAS and the Leiden University Institute for Environmental Sciences (CML) Conservation, Policies, Trade, and Activism Into the Heart of Borneo - Resources, convenor: Gerard Persoon iias@let.leidenuniv.nl

27 April - 1 May 2005 Montreal, Canada

CASA 25th Anniversary Conference hosted by http://canadianasianstudies.concordia.ca/ Canadian Asian Studies Association Furthering the Globalization Debate: Cross Regional Comparisons htm/as2005.htm#haut

Leiden, the Netherlands 29 April 2005

Human Rights within Sino-foreign diplomatic organized by IIAS and the Department of Lecture Series: Human Rights in China Chinese Studies, Leiden University speaker: J. van der Made

a.boersma@let.leidenuniv.nl

Devon, United Kingdom 29 April - 1 May 2005

The New Transnational Movements of Persons convenors: Salvatore Palidda (University of South-East Asia, and the Changes in their in the Euro-Mediterranean Area and in ASEF-Alliance Workshop organized by the Association of South East Turbulence and Continuity in South East Asia www.ex.ac.uk/geography/research/ aseasuk2005@exeter.ac.uk aseasuko5/intro.html Asian Studies, UK

May 2005 May 2005

Göteborg, Sweden

Nordic Gender Asia Workshop Gender in Asia

organized by the Network for Research on http://nias.ku.dk/activities/conferences/ default.htm

Hangzhou, China 10-14 May 2005

Resource Management and Policy Options for University) and Wang Guanghuo (Zhejiang convenors: Reimund Roetter (Wageningen First EU-ASEM Workshop on Sustainable ASEF-Alliance Workshop Rice Ecosystems in Asia University)

Leiden, the Netherlands

iias@let.leidenuniv.nl

Environmental Studies in Asia and Europe East-West Linkages: Current Trends in ASEM Meeting on Education Hub for organized by ASEF and IIAS contact: Amis Boersma **Environmental Studies** 

a.boersma@let.leidenuniv.nl

The Ninth Pacific-Asia Conference on Knowledge Discovery and Data Mining Hanoi, Vietnam

19-20 May 2005 Singapore

www.jaist.ac.jp/PAKDD-05/

The Education of Southeast Asian Islamic convenors: David Koh (ISEAS) and .stremmelaar@let.leidenuniv.nl contact: Josine Stremmelaar Nico J.G. Kaptein (IIAS) organized by ISEAS Leadership

You can increase public awareness of your conference in this newsletter and in the online Agenda Asia by

submitting your conference details to www.iias.nl/gateway/news/agasia

1-3 June 2005

Ventimiglia, Italia

ASIALEX 2005: Biennial conference of the Asian Association for Lexicography asialex@nus.edu.sg

The 11th Annual North American Taiwan Inclusive Taiwanese Society Boulder, USA

nomic, social, political and cultural organized by NIAS changes/upheavals

> 20-22 May 2005 DeKalb, USA

organized by the Northern Illinois University First International Conference on Lao Studies contact: Julia Lamb

www.seasite.niu.edu/lao/events/ Conference2005/FICLS2.htm jlamb@niu.edu

Casting Faiths: The Construction of Religion in

histdd@nus.edu.sg; hismvat@nus.edu.sg

contact: Maitrii Aung-Thwin

East and Southeast Asia

www.ari.nus.edu.sg/conf2oo5/faiths.htm

The Hague, the Netherlands

convenor: Rint Sybesma (Leiden University)

r.p.e.sybesma@let.leidenuniv.nl

organized by IIAS

Workshop on the Syntax of the Languages spo-

ken in Southern China

Leiden, the Netherlands

25-27 May 2005

States of Transgressio; Strategies of Domination, Accommodation and Resistance across Asia organized by Asia Research Institute, National University of Singapore

organized by IIAS and the Department of Lecture Series: Human Rights in China Chinese Studies, Leiden University Criticism or Interference, the role of speaker: J. van der Made contact : Amis Boersma international NGOs

contact: Bert Remijsen or Marloes Rozing

convenor: Bert Remijsen

Between stress and tone

a.c.l.remijsen@let.leidenuniv.nl

m.rozing@let.leidenuniv.nl

www.iias.nl/iias/agenda/best/index.html

Singapore

http://asialex.nus.edu.sg/abouto1.htm

2-5 June 2005

Genoa, Italy) and Carl Grundy-Warr (National

University of Singapore)

iias@let.leidenuniv.nl

Difference, Democracy, Justice: Toward an

Studies Conference www.natsc.org

SOAS/IIAS Panel: At the International Confer

Courtesans in North India: Past and Present

Amsterdam, the Netherlands

19-22 May 2005

convenor: Lalita du Perron (SOAS, University

ld5@soas.ac.uk

of London, UK)

ence Music and the Art of Seductions

Aarhus, Denmark

The Contemporary Dramas of South Asia: ecoetnolk@hum.au.dk

7-8 June 2005

Second International Conference of the Energy International Energy Programme (CIEP) organized by IIAS and Clingendael convenors: Coby van de Linde and Programme Asia (EPA) iias@let.leidenuniv.nl Mehdi Amineh

www.ari.nus.edu.sg/conf2005/transgress.htm arigrad@nus.edu.sg

Leiden, the Netherlands

Leiden, the Netherlands

16-18 June 2005

a.boersma@let.leidenuniv.nl

## 20 June - 22 July 2005 Honolulu, USA

Southeast Asia: The Interplay of Indigenous hershocp@eastwestcenter.org Cultures and Outside Influences contact: Peter Hershock

## Rotterdam, the Netherlands 23-24 June 2005

The South Asian Diasporas: The creation of unfinished identities in the modern world H.G.C.SchulteNordholt@uva.nl convenors: G. Oonk and H. Schulte Nordholt.

## 23-25 June 2005

Communication and Media in Popular Image convenors: Azyumardi Azra (Islamic State Dick van der Meij (Leiden University, University Jakarta, Indonesia) and building about Islam and the West Leiden, the Netherlands ASEF-Alliance Workshop iias@let.leidenuniv.nl the Netherlands)

## Hamburg, Germany 23-25 June 2005

organized by the Asia-Africa-Institute of the convenors: Arndt Graf, Schirin Fathi, Workshop in Honour of Sadik al-Azm Orientalism and Conspiracy University of Hamburg arndtgraf@yahoo.de contact: Arndt Graf Ludwig Paul

## London, United Kingdom 29 June-3 July

organized by AEGIS European Conference on www.nomadit.co.uk/~aegis/ **AEGIS** Conference 2005 African Studies

## Leiden, the Netherlands 30 June-1 July 2005

Fourth International East Nusantara Linguistics convenors: Marian Klamer (Leiden University) and Michael Ewing m.a.f.klamer@let.leidenuniv.nl (University of Melbourne) Conference

## Ubon Rathchathani, Thailand 30 June - 2 July 2005

Research Center, Faculty of Liberal Arts, Ubon International Conference 'Transborder Issues in Organized by the Mekong Sub-region Social the Greater Mekong Sub-region' www.ubu.ac.th/~mssrc/html/ mssrc\_ubu@yahoo.com Ratchathani University mssrc@la.ubu.ac.th or

## 30 June - 3 July 2005 Bendigo, Australia

contact: Tracy Lee; t.lee@latrobe.edu.au Ninth Biennial Conference of the Chinese chinakoreacen/csaa/CONFERENCE www.anu.edu.au/asianstudies/ Studies Association of Australia

## July 2005

## Perth, Australia 3-5 July 2005

8th Conference of the Australian Society of Indonesian Language Educators www.ASILE.curtin.edu.au

## 3-9 July 2005

conference@barweb.com.au Praiano/Positano, Italy contact: Jane Hewett

## Sheffield, United Kingdom 4-8 July 2005

2005 Biennial Conference of the Association for www.akse.uni-kiel.de/#nextconf Korean Studies in Europe (AKSE) i.h.grayson@sheffield.ac.uk contact: James H. Grayson University of Sheffield

## 4-8 July 2005

www.thebritishmuseum.ac.uk/asia/asnoev.html Archaeologists International Conference European Association of South Asian London, United Kingdom

## 6-8 July 2005

University of Provence, the Ecole des Hautes hosted by the Centre of Research and Docu-Etudes en Sciences Sociales and the French National Centre for Scientific Research, the mentation on Oceania associated with the Pacific Challenges: Questioning concepts, www.pacific-credo.net/esfo/ Society of Oceanists France rethinking conflicts Marseilles,

## 7-9 July 2005

Centre for Maritime Research (MARE) at the Third biannual conference organized by the People and the Sea III: New Directions in Amsterdam, the Netherlands Maritime Studies @marecentre.nl University of Amsterdam Monnereau www.marecentre.nl contact: Iris imonnereau Coastal and

## Bogor, Indonesia 7-9 July 200

Final Conference of the The Dissemination of Religious Authority in 20th Century Indonesia Azyumardi Azra (UIN), Nico Kaptein (Leiden University) i.stremmelaar@let.leidenuniv.nl contact: Josine Stremmelaar jk (KITLV) and programme Kees van Di convenors:

## Bangkok, Thailand

International Conference of Asian Queer Studies Sexualities, Genders, and Rights in Asia: First nttp://bangkok2005.anu.edu.au/ apqbangkok2005@anu.edu.au

## Washington D.C., USA 9-10 July 2005

International Thirukkural Conference contact: R. Prabhakaran Rprabu@aol.com

## 11-13 July 2005

organized by Faculty of Economics and Asian Finance Conference 2005 Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia asianfa2005@asianfa.com Management, UPM

Depok, Jawa Barat, Indonesia

Fourth International Symposium of the Jour-Indonesia in the Changing Global Context: Building Cooperation and Partnership? nal Antropologi Indonesia symposium@jai.or.id www.jai.or.id

weiho@nlb.gov.sg

www.huayinet.org

## 13-19 July 2005

Chinese Philosophy and Human Development in 14th International Society for Chinese Philosophy www.incompass.com.au/iscp iscp@incompass.com.au Sydney, Australia (ISCP) Conference the 21st Century

## 14-15 July 2005 Singapore

Paths Not Taken: The False Spring of Political Singapore participants contact: Chua Beng outside Singapore contact: Carl A. Trocki National University of Singapore Pluralism in Postwar Singapore Asia Research Institute, c.trocki@qut.edu.au

## www.ari.nus.edu.sg/conf2005/postwar.htm

August 2005

soccbh@nus.edu.sg

Second Nordic-China Women and Gender Malmö, Sweden Studies Conference August, 2005

organized by NIAS, Fudan University's Nordic

http://nias.ku.dk/activities/conferences/

Centre and Malmö University

## 5-8 August 2005 Bau-Bau, Buton, Indonesia

International Symposium 'Masyarakat contact: Titik Pudjiastuti Pernaskahan Nusantara' titikpuji@yahoo.com La Niampe, M.Hum.

la\_niampe@plasa.com

Remembering Pearl Harbor: History, Memory, Asia PacificEd NEH Workshop tans@eastwestcenter.org Contact : Soo Boo Tan

## Munich, Germany 15-20 August 2005

The 11th International Conference on the History https://secure.lsit.ucsb.edu/archives/histsci/ sekretariat.igm@lrz.uni-muenchen.de contact: Florian Mildenberger 2004-July/000012.html of Science in East Asia

organized by the Social Capital Foundation

Conference on Social Capital

21-22 September 2005

www.socialcapital-foundation.org/confer-

ences/registration.htm

21 - 24 September 2005

Bonn, Germany

## 18-20 August 2005

Institutes & Libraries for Chinese Overseas The Third International Conference of Maritime Asia and the Chinese Overseas contact: Liu Wei Ho (1405 - 2005) Singapore Studies

## 20-24 August 2005 Shanghai, China

International Convention of Asia Scholars 4 -

Sciences (SASS) in cooperation with the ICAS convenor: Shanghai Academy of Social Secretariat ICAS 4

## www.sass.org.cn/lcas4 lcas4@sass.org.cn

organized by European Association for Japan-The 11th International Conference of the European Association for Japanese Studies (EAJS) ese Studies (EAJS) and the Department of East Asian Studies, Vienna University www.icassecretariat.org Vienna, Austria

## September 2005 16 September 2005

How the Balance Swung: A Hundred Years after onderzoeksgroepiias@fmg.uva.nl Amsterdam, the Netherlands the Russo-Japanese War organized by IIAS

## 19-23 September 2005 Göttingen, Germany

Linking Ecological, Economic and Social Con-The Stability of Tropical Rainforest Margins: straints of Land Use and Conservation contact: Daniel Stietenroth symp2oo5@gwdg.de

www.storma.de/symp2oo5.

## Edinburgh, United Kingdom

Comparative Perspectives from India and China Consumerism and the Emerging Middle Class: second conference of India and China New Delhi, India Comparisons, Self and Subject: African and Asian Perspectives African and Asian Cultures in the 21st Century. arts-ferguson-centre-enquiries@open.ac.uk International Conference on the Study of centre/Events/EdinburghCall4Ps.pdf www.open.ac.uk/Arts/ferguson

## 9-12 November 2005

Southeast Asia: Historical and Contemporary convenors: Li Yihai (Shanghai Academy of Social Sciences, China) and John Kleinen Ports, Pirates and Hinterlands in East and (Centre for Maritime Research, ASEF-Alliance Workshop Perspectives

Insecurity and Development: Regional Issues

and Policies for an Interdependent World

11th General Conference of EADI

www.eadi.org/gc2005

iias@let.leidenuniv.nl

Water in Mainland Southeast Asia

organized by the Centre for Khmer Studies iiasfellowships@let.leidenuniv.nl w.dijk@compaqnet.nl or contact: Wil Dijk and IIAS

## Februari 2006

23-24 February 2006

Naming in Asia: Local Identities and Global Singapore

contact: Charles Macdonald, Zheng Yangwen, arizyw@nus.edu.sg; aridir@nus.edu.sg organized by Asia Research Institute c.macdonald@wanadoo.fr; Anthony Reid

## May 2006 12-13 May 2006

www.ari.nus.edu.sg/conf2006/naming.htm

conveners: Geoff Wade (arigpw@nus.edu.sg) Asian Expansions: the historical processes of Zheng Yangwen (arizyw@nus.edu.sg) organised by Asia Research Institute Bruce Lockhart (hisbl@nus.edu.sg) polity expansion in Asia **Anthony Reid** Singapore

## June 2006

contact: ariyeov@nus.edu.sg

19th European Conference on Modern South 27-30 June 2006 Leiden, the Netherlands convenor: D.H.A. Kolff organizing Committee Asian Studies

Shoma Munshi (IIAS) and Patricia Uberoi and IIAS/CASS/ICSSR/CERI Workshop Series Chinese Studies, Delhi University) convenors: Peter van der Veer and Ravni Thakur (Institute for iias@let.leidenuniv.nl

## Shanghai, China

the Netherlands)

## 30 November - 2 December 2005 Siem Riep, Cambodja

workshop

organized by the Social Capital Foundation www.socialcapital-foundation.org/conferences/registration.htm

Conference on Economy and Community

23-24 September 2005

## 29 September - 2 October 2005 Boston, USA

http://cess.fas.harvard.edu/CESS\_ The Sixth CESS Annual Conference Conference.html

## October 2005

5-8 October 2005

31 August - 3 September 2005

CESSconf@fas.harvard.edu

Fifth Generative Linguistics in the Old World (GLOW) in Asia Delhi, India

www.homepages.ucl.ac.uk/~uclyara/glowo5\_ index.htm

## Amsterdam, the Netherlands 6-9 October 2005

European Foundation for Chinese Music Tenth International CHIME conference Exploring China's musical past Research - CHIME chime@wxs.nl

## Varberg, Sweden 26-29 October

http://home.wxs.nl/~chime

Reconfiguring Religion, Power and Moral Order organized by NIAS and Göteborg University contact: Alexandra Kent alix.kent@swipnet.se in Cambodia

## 28-30 October 2005

Ecmsas2006@let.leidenuniv.nl http://home.t-online.de/home/dutz.nodus/ First East Asian SGdS-Colloquium on the Hong Kong, China History of Linguistics

o3c-rb.htm

## Arts agenda

## Australia

## The National Gallery of Victoria -International 180 St Kilda Road, Melbourne

+61-3 8620 2222

enquiries@ngv.vic.gov.au

www.ngv.vic.gov.au

Rajput: Sons of Kings

Approximately 80 paintings and drawings depicting Rajput courtly life from the 17<sup>th</sup> to the 19th centuries demonstrate the stylistic variations between paintings from different Rajput courts. Created in the princely states of of Rajasthan, the paintings capture the vitality life at the Maharaja's court.

## **Canada**

## MacKenzie Art Gallery

T.C. Douglas Building, 3475 Albert Street Regina, Saskatchewan

www.mackenzieartgallery.sk.ca/index.shtml T +306-584 4273

## Until 15 May 2005

Ceramics of Asia

ed from the Asian Art at the Art Gallery of Greater Victoria's Asian ceramic collection. Focusing on Chinese, Korean and Japanese This exhibition contains over 200 works selectceramics, the exhibition also includes works from Southeast Asia and the Islamic world.

## The Royal Ontario Museum

Foronto, Ontario M5S 2C6 100 Queen's Park T +416-586 5549

www.rom.on.ca

Touched by Indigo: Chinese Blue and White Textiles and Embroidery Until 10 April 2005

and loans from the Textile Museum of Canada Featuring over 100 objects, this exhibition explores the function and aesthetics of blue-Drawn from the ROM's permanent collections ing, home furnishings, tools, and paintings and local private collectors, it includes clothand-white textiles and embroidery of China rom the 19<sup>th</sup> century to the present.

## China

## Hong Kong Heritage Museum

Temporary exhibition galleries 3 & 4 www.heritagemuseum.gov.hk Sha Tin, Hong Kong T +852-2180 8188 ı Man Lam Road

## Until 18 April 2005

This exhibition attempts to explore all the crebuilding hong kong - redwhiteblue

tion to local cultural and social issues. Works by twenty local creative talents from different and a diversity of professions ative possibilities of these three colours in relaincluding graphic/visual design, architecture, y, installation and others - are featured in the show. generations photograph

## Until 10 June 2005

From Eastern Han to High Tang : A Journey of tion

assembled some 200 cultural relics from near-China in this period, the National Administration for Cultural Heritage has ly 50 cultural institutions in 14 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions, many of them important national treasures. The relics and silver ware, glass ware, burial ne artistic and cultural changes that figures in pottery and wood, Buddhist sculp ture, and rarely-seen wall painting and textiles Transcultura To explore th took place ir include gold

## Until 27 June 2005

Visual Dynamic - Hong Kong International Poster Triennial 2004

The role and the visual representation of posters have changed continuously over the past century to meet the changing needs of society. Over 400 outstanding international poster works are showcased in the exhibition pite the onslaught of computer and revolutionized and an effective way how poster art has successfully of communication in the 21st century. internet as a **Hustrating** evolved des

## France

## Iseum of Asian Art - Guimet 530 6 Place d'Iéna National Mu 75016 Paris T +01-56 52

## September 2005 22 June - 14

www.museeguimet.fr

Tagore was an Indian poet who wrote over a thousand poems, novels, plays and songs that were a great influence on modern Indian This exhibition, as part of the season called "the modernity," is a retrospective of Rabindranath Tagore's (1861-1941) paintings. Rabindranath Tagore (to be confirmed) summers of literature.

## Germany

Ostasiatische Kunst museenkoeln.de Universitätsstraße 100 T +49-221 940518 o D-50674 Cologne Museum fü mok@mok.

## Until 28 March 2005

www.smpk.c

This collection of roughly 70 pieces belonging the 18th centuries and is made of exquisite hardwoods. The logic of the complex wood joints, the proportions of the structural to Italy-based architect Ignazio Vok dates from elements, and the elegant materials create an experience of perfect and effortless harmony. The exhibition will also include selected examcentury European furniture design inspired by traditional Chinese models and out-Pure form - Classical Chinese Furniture ples of 20th the 16th to

standing paintings and woodblock illustrations from the museum's own collection.

## Rautenstrauch-Joest-Museum für Völkerkunde

www.museenkoeln.de T +221-3369435 50678 Cologne Ubierring 45

## Until 2 October 2005

Buddhist, Jains and Hindus in Search of the Divine Image

The Marianne and Viktor Langen Collection

Cambodia, China, and Korea dating from the 2nd to 18th century. The sculptures show the consists of 60 bronze and stone sculptures This diversity of pictorial representation in his-This exhibition starts with the sculpture of a from India, Nepal, Tibet, Myanmar, Thailand, diversity of the divine image in human form. Kapardin Buddha dated year 31 of the Kanishka tory is a continual "search for the divine image'

## Mori Art Museum

Roppongi Hills Mori Tower, 6-10-1, Roppongi, Minato-ku

www.moriartscenter.org/ T +03-5777 8600

29 March - 19 June 2005 The Elegance of Silence

generation of Asian artists. It features works by approximately thirty artists from Japan, China, An exhibition which considers the influence of traditional East Asian aesthetics on the current Yoshitomo Nara, Do-Ho Suh, Xu Bing and Korea and Taiwan including Mariko Mori, Michael Lin. The works (including paintings, sculpture, installation art, photography, and video) illustrate the differences between the artists' national identities, histories, and traditions.

## Luang Prabang

Lao People's Democratic Republic One Fifth Avenue, Suite 10A Enquiry: France Morin New York, NY 10003 F +212-505 1353

## Until 10 January 2006

fmorin5627@aol.com

The Quiet in the Land: Art, Spirituality, and Everyday Life

Nguyen-Hatsushiba, Vong Phaophanit, Shahzia The project is guided by the conviction that the practice of art offers both individuals and diverse communiplace in Luang Prabang, Lao People's Democsist of a series of collaborations between 35 artists and educators from Laos, the Mekong a wide range of local community members. tiynalath, Dinh Q. Le, Shirin Neshat, Jun The third in the *Quiet in the Land* series will take ratic Republic from 2004 to 2006. It will con-Region, and other countries, who will work with Artists include Cai Guoqiang, Maniyong Khatties the potential to acknowledge for them-Sikander, and Rirkrit Tiravanija.

selves the dignity of the activities of everyday life; to understand more deeply the relevance of preserving and adapting their cultural hertury; and to build the capacity for transforming their lives for the better by harnessing the itage to the challenges they face in the 21st cenundertapped power of the creative spirit.

www.nhb.gov.sg/ACM

Singapore 179555

T +65-6332 7798

Until 20th April 2005 Chinese Export Silveı

## **Groninger Museum Netherlands**

Museumeiland 1

9700 ME Groningen T+31-50 3666555

www.groninger-museum.nl/

tation trophies.

Until 5 June 2005

Asian Civilisations Museum - Armenian Street

39 Armenian Street

Singapore 179941

T +65-6332 3015

## Ceramics from Ming to Memphis: East meets West

twentieth century, created by designers such as and coffee services and other tableware from East Asia is compared and contrasted with different worlds, but it demonstrates just how lenge and stimulate visitors but also surprise In this exhibition, antique cabinet porcelain, tea post-modern ceramics from the end of the Andrea Branzi, Alessandro Mendini, and Ettore phis. The exhibition appears to cover two entireclosely related these worlds actually are. An unorthodox presentation of post-modern and traditional oriental ceramics ensures unex-Sottsass Jr from the Italian design studio Mempected combinations that will not only chal-



Sichterman, China, Qianlong, approx. 1750, combined with vases by Alessandro Mendini, Title: Ambra Dolce Part of cabinet service, porcelain with the emblem of and Alchemilla, 1993.

## Kunsthal

Museumpark, Westzeedijk 341, 3015 AA Rotterdam T+31-10 4400301 www.kunsthal.nl

## Desire of Spring: Erotic fantasies in Edo Japan Until 17 April

181, ZhongShan N. Road, Sec. 3, Taipei 104

info@tfam.gov.tw

T +02-2595 7656

www.tfam.gov.tw

Taipei Fine Arts Museum

Taiman Taiman

text on paper.

A chronological overview of erotic art from sand kabuki theatre bring to life a world of Japan including work by Kitagawa Utamaro, Katsishika Hokusai and Suzuki Haronubu. Love letgeisha and courtesans, presenting a glimpse of ters, erotic novels, witty poetry competition apan between 1600-1868.

## Singapore Asian Civilisations Museum - Empress Place

images, and reality. His works examine one's called on viewers to reflect on space, symbols, objects found in our daily lives. His works have 1 Empress Place

'existence,' and reveal both how human languages are constructed and how spaces are developed and defined.

## Until 1 May 2005

Wang, Mali Wu, Jengcai Chen and Kaihuang rary art in which viewers must use all of their impaired can experience the beauty of art in a visually impaired, but the needs of the general public were also taken into consideration. The senses: sight, smell, touch, hearing, and taste. Through this unique design, the visually while other viewers are given the opportunity to experience arts using senses other than vision. It includes work by artists Junjie Wang, Deyu This exhibition was chiefly designed for the exhibit creates an environment of contempoplace that requires them to use all their senses, Ecstasy: The Visible and Invisible Exhibition

nese copies of European silverware for their

home markets. The collection ranges from small and intricately fashioned covered boxes and tea caddies to sophisticated large presen-

when European merchants commissioned Chi-

The Asian Civilisations Museum presents

Chinese Export Silver, a decorative art that developed during the mid Qing dynasty (1644 - 1911)

## Until 5 June 2005

Inspired by the environment around him, he utilizes Western styles to create works with Asian flavor. This solo exhibit traces the tracks of Chu is viewed as a pioneer of the contemporary painting movement in the post-war era of Taicontinues his innovations today. Chu's creations and delves deeply into his phi-A Retrospective of Weibor Chu's Works losophy of art. wan and

> ments China's shifting social landscape following the impact of ideas from the West. These include intriguing personal interpretations by several key photographers, who explore the underlying realities of rapid social and cultural change that are taking place amidst

This collection of over 55 photographs docu-

Over One Billion Served: Conceptual Photo-

graphy from China

Until 9th May 2005

www.nhb.gov.sg/ACM

## United Kingdom

China's dramatic economic growth.

The Museum of East Asian Art 12 Bennett Street

T +44-1225 464 640 Bath BA1 2QJ

www.bath.co.uk/museumeastasianart

## Until 17 April 2005

Dating from the Zhou Dynasty to the present Trade: Silk, Spices and Ceramics

maritime routes, which all played significant objects which reflect the complex history of day, this exhibition introduces a variety of commerce within East Asia. Retracing the footsteps of trade in China, Japan, Vietnam, Thailand, and other East Asian countries, it explores the history of the Silk Road, spice trade and roles in the growth of international trade.

## Until 17 April 2005

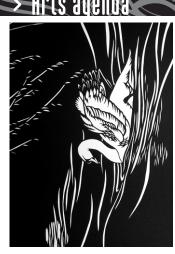
New work by local Chinese artist Rebecca Yue includes intricate papercuts, brush paintings and examples of calligraphy, based on popular Chinese motifs as well as contemporary Chinese Whispers: New works by Rebecca Yue subjects.

> Peng-Ean Khoo's work will bring the viewer into a three-dimensional chapbook to demonstrate that human activity dotting space is like writing

Artfields four: The Fourth Cube: a grain,

a blade & a drop

art and vice versa.



Moon night, Chinese papercut Artist: Rebecca Yue

Hsu, uses his lens to give new meaning to small

Winner of the 2004 Taipei Arts Award, Zheyu

Being there: Hsu Zheyu's Solo Exhibit

Until 17 April 2005

ideas of texture and process with notions of

Western conceptual art.

This is a collection of posters from the People's Republic of China in the 1960s and 1970s on loan from University of Westminster. The Political Body

## Victoria and Albert Museum

T +44-(0)20 7942 2000 South Kensington London SW7 2RL **Cromwell Road** 

## March - 10 July 2005

www.vam.ac.uk

International Arts and Crafts

725 Park Avenue (at 70th Street)

New York, New York

T +1-212 517 2742

and Museum

**Asia Society** 

mankind.

international style, as Europe, America, and This is the largest arts and crafts exhibition ever and the first to explore the movement as an struction of a complete interior designed by the last significant manifestation of the Arts and Crafts Movement, and this is the first time it has lapan are represented. It features nearly 300 objects from Great Britain, America, Central and Northern Europe, and Japan. A reconranagi is among the highlights of the exhibition. The Mingei (Folkcraft) movement in Japan was been included in any exhibition of Arts and

## Museum of Fine Arts United States

laborative and site-specific works that address

mental realities in India today. Also on view at

Museum of Art.

the Queens

**China Institute Gallery** 

contemporary political, social, and environ-

Avenue of the Arts, 465 Huntington Avenue Boston, Massachusetts

khygysician@mfa.org T +1-617 267 9300

## Until 29 June 2005

imoto, celebrated for his black-and-white series A loan exhibition of the images of Hiroshi Sugof seascapes, theatres, and the Sanjusangen-Photographs by Hiroshi Sugimoto: The Sylvan Barnet and William Burto Collection



IIAS Newsletter | #36 | March 2005

Sheet: 48.9 x 60.6 cm (19 1/4 x 23 7/8 in.) Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, Gift of Sylvan Barnet and William Radio City Music Hall, New York, Hiroshi Sugimoto. Japanese, born in 1948, Photograph, gelatin silver print. Image: 42.2 x 54.6 cm (16 5/8 x 21 1/2 in.) Burto in memory of Yasuhiro Iguchi, 1992.472

rary photographic, print, video, web-based, and installation works by ten to twelve emerging and established American artists of South Asian ed States. The exhibition includes contempodescent. Featured artists include Shahzia Sikan der, Rina Banerjee, and Prima Murthy

Honolulu, Hawaii 96814-1495

www.honoluluacademy.org

T +1-808 532 8700

900 South Beretania Street

ademy of Arts

Honolulu Ac

## Rubin Museum of Art 150 West 17th Street This show draws upon a rich variety of art and

New York, NY 10011 info@rmanyc.org +212-620 5000

region's people. Offering objects ranging from

mics and bronzes, gilded screens

ancient cera

the significance of rice for the

to explore

material culture from a dozen Asian countries

The Art of Rice: Spirit and Sustenance in Asia

Until 24 April 2005

## Until 8 May 2005

bition highlights the cultural underpinnings of

most important food crop-the sta-

the world's

popular religious posters, this impressive exhi-

and rare textiles, to contemporary paintings and

ple that sustains nearly one-third of all

paintings, and textiles, as well as beautifully crafted objects are organized into four thematbition will also include costumes, jewelry, and More than 100 examples of Tibetan sculpture, ic sections: History and Culture of Tibet; Ritual Objects; Paintings, Sculpture and Textiles; and Daily Life of the Tibetan Nobility. The exhiexquisitely crafted vessels which were used dur-Tibet: Treasures from the Roof of the World ing daily as well as ceremonial activities.

info@massmoca.org T +413-662 2111

## Until 30 November 2005

whose works range from "high-tech" site-spe-

cific installations to handcrafted "folk" practices. The exhibition also includes several col-

ture. It presents 80 works of over 30 artists

Cai Guo-Qiang: Inopportune

## Philadelphia Museum of Art

www.chinainstitute.org

New York, New York 125 East 65th Street

T +212-744 8181

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania www.philamuseum.org T +215-763 8100

ing the Western Han dynasty (206 , this exhibition features terracotta

Providing for the Afterlife: "Brilliant Artifacts"

Buc

from Shanda

2005

Until 4 June

a recent excavation, gilded chari-

Pasadena, California 91101 46 North Robles Avenue F +626-449 2742

9700

Until 19 June 2005

As a complement to Edge of Desire, the Queens Museum of Art also presents Fatal Love: South

Fatal Love: South Asian American Art Now

Until 5 June 2005

artistic value. the most important, engaged and emotionally charged South Asian artists working in the Unit-

www.rmanyc.org/about/index.cfm

North Adams, Massachusetts 01247 1040 MASS MoCA Way www.massmoca.org

This exhibition offers a selection of works that

Edge of Desire: Recent Art in India

Until 5 June 2005

www.asiasociety.org/events/

encompass a variety of visual cultures, traversing the conventional divides of urban and rural,

craft, high culture and popular cul-

fine art and

tigers pierced with arrows confront viewers with The car bomb is unnerving, almost impossible to conceive as a thing of beauty. Who are the leaping tigers pierced with arrows? Are they us Installations of cars that seem to explode and or are they them? Cai positions himself both in the middle and outside of this dialectic in this the idea that the US is no longer impregnable.

Benjamin Franklin Parkway and 26th Street

## Until 15 April 2005

This installation showcases diverse examples of books, book covers, illuminated manuexplore the art and the power of the written scripts, and printed charms, as well as paintings and sculptures of book-holding deities to Himalayan Texts and Charms word in Nepal and Tibet

## Pacific Asia Museum

The Art of the Japanese Sword: The Yoshihara

Volunteer Park, 1400 East Prospect Street er of pearl. Yoshihara family lineage working within one of swordsmiths. The exhibition will follow the the five original traditions of sword making in Japan, and will demonstrate that the traditioness weapon but an object of great spiritual and erations of the Yoshihara family of Japanese al samurai sword of Japan is not merely a ruth

## Princeton University Art Museum

Seattle, Washington 98112-3303

www.seattleartmuseum.org

L +1-206 654 3100

www.princetonartmuseum.org Princeton, NJ 08544-1018 Princeton University T+609-2583788

The first comprehensive look at the innovative photo and video produced since the mid 1990s

Between Past and Future: New Photography

Until 15 May 2005

and Video from China

in China. The exhibition features 130 works by 60 Chinese artists and reflects the enthusiastic adoption of media-based art by younger Chi-

ognized as mid-second-century funerary structures belonging to the Wu family cemetery of the Han dynasty. Fifteen scholars from various disciplines will raise significant questions about and understood by scholars in the past and how dynasty of China, focusing on a set of pictorial how the Wu family shrine has been identified tic illustration, and material culture of the Han wall carvings. These stones are commonly recour understanding of Han art, architecture, his-This exhibition explores the architecture, artistory, and culture may require re-evaluation. Recarving China's Past: Art, Archaeology and Architecture of the 'Wu Family Shrines

## 1450 El Prado, Balboa Park San Diego Museum of Art San Diego, California

## Tastes in Asian Art

This exhibition highlights the diverse tastes of different social groups-the imperial ruling class, scholars, warriors, and common people-and features a separate section devoted to religious

San Francisco, California 94102 Asian Art Museum www.asianart.org T +415-581 3500 200 Larkin St.

## Until 24 April 2005

This exhibition provides a rare opportunity to view about a dozen large-scale works by one of the best-known sculptors in China today. In his sculptures the asexual Mao suit, universally ies, or by ancient athletes poised to launch a worn in China during the Maoist era, is anispear or a discus, despite being constrained in mated from within by writhing, passionate bod their formal attire. Sui makes the Mao suit not an element of revolutionary attire but a symbol Sui Jianguo: Mao's Nightmare

Featuring 87 rare works from collections in Thailand, Europe, and the US, this exhibition showcases the little known arts of the Thai The Kingdom of Siam: The Art of Central Thailand, 1350-1800

mixed media.

character of Islamic pottery responded to a

ceramics during the 9th century as the humble

enduring changes that took place in Iraqi

wave of luxury Chinese goods, imported by Arab

and Persian merchants. A 50 foot-long boat

This exhibition focuses on revolutionary and

Iraq and China: Ceramics, Trade and Innovation

Arthur M. Sackler Gallery

T +1-202 357 4880

www.asia.si.edu

Washington, DC

National Mall

Until 24 April 2005

and a video presentation of photographs of the Marsh Arabs of southern Iraq, whose rich culture was virtually destroyed by Saddam Hussein complement the exhibition. kingdom of Ayutthaya. Highlights include gold ceremonial objects from a temple crypt sealed in 1424, a full-sized temple pediment, a 12-foottall preaching throne, and sections of royally commissioned temple doors with inlaid moth-

## Until 25 April 2005

lation is paired with a second work in the Chinese artist Cai Guo-Qiang explores how past and present artistic expression is driven by con-Japanese fishing boat resting upon an imagiments from Dehua, China. The Sackler instal-Hirshhorn Museum focusing upon the relatact between cultures and communication between peoples. His site-specific installation consists of a 50-foot long skeleton of a sunken nary ocean of gleaming white porcelain frag-Perspectives: Cai Guo-Qiang - "Traveler' tionship of humans with the cosmos.

This exploration of the history of games in Asia begins through the games themselves, from as early as the Bronze Age, as well as paintings Featured will be children's games including such as board games of liubo, weiqi, xiangqi and and prints which depict people playing games. materials such as dolls and toys; games of skill chess; games of chance in which divination and gambling feature; and physical games and contents such as archery and polo. Asian Games: The Art of Contest

The twenty-seven selected works range from

large sculptural vases to daily tea and wine

States by Yoon Kwang-Cho (born 1946), one of

the master potters of his generation in Korea.

This is the first solo-exhibition in the United

Yoon Kwang-Cho

Mountain Dreams: Contemporary Ceramics by

Until 19 June 2005

nese artists.

## The Textile Museum

Cantor Arts Center at Stanford University 328 Lomita Drive and Museum Way

Washington, DC 20008-4088 www.textilemuseum.org 2320 S Street, NW T +202-667 0441

## Beyond the Bags: Textiles as Containers

lections, it highlights the array of patterning possible by using the plain weave technique An exhibition exploring the diversity of plainwoven textiles from Asia to the Americas. With objects drawn from The Textile Museum's colwithin different cultural and artistic contexts.

## Ben Maltz Gallery

contemporary art with a fresh appreciation of

its form and substance and of its interconnectedness with the international art world. Artists

rary Chinese artists, this exhibition aims to replace old assumptions concerning China's

Presenting works by twelve noted contempo-

On the Edge: Contemporary Chinese Artists

Encounter the West

http://ccva.stanford.edu//

Γ +650-723 4177

Stanford, CA 94305-5060

(off Palm Drive)

represented in the exhibition include Hong

Hao, Huang Yong Ping, Qiu Zhijie, Sui Jianguo, Wang Du, Xing Danwen, Xu Bing, Yan Lei, Yin Xiuzhen, Zhang Hongtu, Zhang Huan, and

Zhou Tiehai, with works in a full range of mate rials, including oil, airbrush, photography, resin

9045 Lincoln Boulevard Westchester, CA 90045 galleryinfo@otis.edu T +1-310 665 6905

## Regeneration: Contemporary Chinese Art from Until 23 April 2005

Smithsonian Freer and Sackler Galleries of Art

installation and video

work in the last decade, and emerging artists contemporary Chinese art being made international scene since the late 1980s, who who are currently being recognized internationally. The 26 artists reside in Bejing, Shang-The work in this exhibition is diverse and wideranging, and includes drawing, installation, This exhibition includes some of the most excittoday: artists who have been prominent in the have received international attention for their hai, Guangzhou, New York, and Pennsylvania. painting, photography, prints, sculpture, and China and the US

## Staff

Wim Stokhof (Director)
Ilko Batakliev (WWW)

Amis Boersma (Project Coordinator)

Ines van Dijk (Secretary)

Wouter Feldberg (Fellow Programme Coordinator)

Manuel Haneveld (IT-Manager)

Winda Handajani (Database)
Takeo David Hymans (Managing Editor)

Natasja Kershof (Editor)

Roald Maliangkay (Coordinator, Branch Office Amsterdam)
Heleen van der Minne (Secretary, Branch Office Amsterdam)

Manon Osseweijer (Coordinator of Academic Affairs)

Anne-Marie Petit (Secretary)

Marloes Rozing (Financial Manager, Seminar Coordinator)

Lena Scheen (Project Coordinator)

Inge van Steijn (Secretary)

Josine Stremmelaar (Executive Manager)

Vincent Traag (Database)

Paul van der Velde (Senior Consultant)

## Board

Prof. P. van der Veer - Chairman (University of Amsterdam)

Prof. P. Spyer (Leiden University)
Prof. B.J. ter Haar (Leiden University)

Dr J. de Jong (Groningen University)

Prof. R. Kersten (Leiden University)

Prof. M. van der Linden (IISG/University of Amsterdam)

Prof. M. Sparreboom (Erasmus University Rotterdam)

## Academic Committee

Dr G. Persoon - Chairman (Leiden University)
Prof. T. Atabaki (IISG/University of Amsterdam)
Dr E.W. Bal (Free University, Amsterdam)
Prof. H. Beukers (Leiden University)
Prof. P.P.S. Ho (Wageningen University)
Prof. C.I. Risseeuw (Leiden University)
Prof. B.C.A.Walraven (Leiden University)

## IIAS Extraordinary Chairs

Prof. H.G.C. Schulte Nordholt (the Netherlands)

Special Chair at the Erasmus University Rotterdam
'Asian History'

1 October 1999 - 1 October 2007

Prof. H. Steinhauer (the Netherlands) Special Chair at Nijmegen University

1 September 1998 - 1 September 2006

'Ethnolinguistics with a focus on Southeast Asia'

## Editorial Staff

IIAS Newsletter 36

Leiden, the Netherlands

iiasnews@let.leidenuniv.nl

T +31-71-527 2227

F +31-71-527 4162

## Editors

David Hymans & Natasja Kershof

## Guest editors:

Maritime Piracy
John Kleinen & Manon Osseweijer

## Regional editors

Southeast Asia - Thomas Lindblad Mainland Southeast Asia - Volker Grabowsky South Asia - Netty Bonouvrié

Central Asia - Irina Morozova China - Kenneth Hammond

Japan - Marjan Boogert Korea - Koen De Ceuster

## Readers - Newsletter 36

Henk Blezer, Volker Grabowsky, Kenneth Hammond, Hasan Karrar, Thomas Lindblad, Irina Morozova

## Our freelancers

Graphics - Iben Trino-Molenkamp & Yue Tao Copy editing - Susana Dudic & John O'Sullivan Proofreading - Elizabeth Saville

## Art in Maritime Piracy

Sébastien Brunel

## Our agents in the field

Ilko Batakliev, Henk Blezer, Carol Brash, Ines van Dijk, Wouter Feldberg, Neil Garcia, Dory Heilijgers, Manon Osseweijer, Marloes Rozing, Tijo Salverda, Lena Scheen, Maya-Matthea van Staden, Wim Stokhof, Josine Stremmelaar, Paul van de Velde, Wang Yiyan, Yoshimura Mako

## Design

JB&A raster grafisch ontwerp, Delft

## Printing

Wegener grafische groep, Apeldoorn

## **ISSN** 0929-8738

0929-0730

## Circulation 24,000

Upcoming deadlines:
Please see www.iias.nl

## Subscriptions

The IIAS Newsletter is published four times a year and is available free of charge. To subscribe, please return a completed subscription form to the IIAS secretariat. Subscription forms are available from the secretariat or online.
iias.subscribe@let.leidenuniv.nl
www.iias.nl/iiasn/subscribe.html

Responsibility for copyrights and for facts and opinions expressed in this publication rests exclusively with authors. Their interpretations do not necessarily reflect the views of the institute or its supporters.



## **ICAS Bookprizes**

## ICAS 4, Shanghai, 20-24 August 2005



## Longlist:

Timothy P. Barnard, Contesting Malayness. Malay Identity Across Boundaries (Singapore: Singapore University Press 2004)

Daniel A. Bell and Hahm Chaibong, Confucianism for the Modern World (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2003)

Tommy Bengston, Cameron Campbell, James Z. Lee, et al., Life under Pressure. Mortality and Living Standards in Europe and Asia, 1700-1900 (Cambridge / London: The MIT Press 2004)

Kingsley Bolton, Chinese Englishes. A sociolinguistic History (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2003)

John R. Bowen, Islam, Law and Equality in Indonesia. An anthropology of public reasoning (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2003)

C.C. Chin and Karl Hack, Dialogues with Chin Peng: New Light on the Malayan Communist Party (Singapore: Singapore University Press 2004)

Pierry-Arnaud Chouvy and Joel Meissonnier, Yaa Baa: Production, Traffic and Consumption of Methamphetamine in Mainland Southeast Asia (Singapore: Singapore University Press 2004)

Gregory C. Chow, Knowing China (Singapore: World Scientifc Publishing 2004)

Helen Creese, Women of the Kakawin World: Marriage and Sexuality in the Indic Courts of Java and Bali (Armonk / London: M.E. Sharpe 2004)

Elisabeth De Michelis, A History of Modern Yoga. Patanjali and Western Esotericism (London / New York: Continuum 2004)

Stephen Dobbs, The Singapore River. A Social History 1819-2002 (Singapore: Singapore University Press 2003)

Lisa Drummond and Helle Rydstrom, Gender Practices in Contemporary Vietnam (Singapore: Singapore University Press 2004)

Elizabeth C. Economy, The River Runs Black. The Environmental Challenge to China's Future (Ithaca / London: Cornell University Press 2004)

Anne Feldhaus, Connected Places: Region, Pilgrimage, and Geographical Imagination in India (New York: Palgrave Macmillan 2003)

Barbara Harris-White, India Working. Essays on Society and Economy (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2003) Farhat Hasan, State and Locality in Mughal India. Power Relations in Western India, c. 1572-1730 (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2004).

Allan Hockley, The Prints of Isoda Kory\_sai. Floating World Culture and its Consumers in Eighteenth-Century Japan (Seattle / London: University of Washington Press 2003)

Xiaoming Huang, The Rise and Fall of the East Asian Growth System, 1951-2000. Institutional competitiveness and rapid economic growth. (London / New York: RoutledgeCurzon 2004)

Valerie M. Hudson and Andrea M. den Boer, Bare Branches. The Secuirity Implications of Asia's Surplus Male Population (Cambridge / London: The MIT Press 2004)

Sanjeev Khagram, Dams and Development. Transnational Struggles for Water and Power (Ithaca / London: Cornell University Press 2004)

Vera Mackie, Feminism in Modern Japan. Citizenship, Embodiment and Sexuality (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2003)

John Miksic, Earthenware in Southeast Asia (Singapore: Singapore University Press 2003)

Kenneth Girdwood Robinson, Science and Civilisation in China. Volume 7. Part II: General Conclusions and Reflections. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2003)

Nathalie Huynh Chau Nguyen, Vietnamese Voices, Gender and Cultural Identity in the Vietnamese Francophone (DeKalb: Southeast Asia Publications 2003)

Franklin Perkins, Leibniz and China. A commerce of light (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2003)

Christopher A. Reed, Gutenberg in Shanghai: Chinese Print Capitalism, 1876-1937 (Vancouver / Toronto: UBC Press 2003)

Anthony Reid, An Indonesian Frontier. Acehnese and Other Histories of Sumatra (Singapore: Singapore University Press 2004)

Michael Roberts, Sinhala Consciousness in the Kandyan Period 1590s to 1815 (Colombo: Vijitha Yapa Publications 2003)

Jordan Sand, House and Home in Modern Japan: Architecture, Domestic Space, and Bourgeois Culture, 1880-1930 (Cambridge / London: Harvard University Press 2004) Frank J. Schwartz and Susan J. Pharr, The State of Civil Society in Japan (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2003)

Patricia Sieber, Theaters of Desire: Authors, Readers, and the Reproduction of Early Chinese Song-Drama, 1300-2000 (New York: Palgrave Macmillan 2003)

Jerome Silbergeld, Hitchcock with a Chinese Face. Cinematic Doubles, Oedipal Triangles, and China's Moral Voice (Seattle / London: University of Washington Press 2004)

Marie-Aimée Tourres, The Tragedy that didn't Happen (Kuala Lumpur: ISIS Malaysia 2003)

Andrew N. Weintraub, Power Plays: Wayang Golek Puppet Theatre of West Java (Athens: Ohio University Press and Singapore: ISEAS Publishing 2004)

Kenneth E. Wilkening, Acid Rain Science and Politics in Japan. A History of Knowledge and Action toward Sustainability (Cambridge / London: The MIT Press 2004)

Andrew R. Wilson, Ambition and Identity. Chinese Merchant Elites in Colonial Manila, 1880-1916 (Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press 2004)

Yongnian Zheng, Globalization and State Transformation in China (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2004)

## PhD thesises:

Xiangqun Chang, Lishang-Wanglai: Social Support Networks, Reciprocity and Creativity in a Chinese Village (City University, London, 2004)

Wai-Yip Ho, Understanding the Civilizing Process of Islamic Modernity: Conceptualizing Ethnographic Voices of the Muslim Diaspora (The Hong Kong University of Science and Technology, 2004)

Key-young Son, South Korean Identities in Strategies of Engagement with North Korea: A Case Study of President Kim Dae-jung's Sunshine Policy (2 Volumes) (The University of Sheffield, 2004)

Francesca Tarocco, Attuning the Dharma: the cultural practices of modern Chinese Buddhists (SOAS, London 2004)

Sammuel Kwok-Fu Wong, Community participation of Mainland Chinese migrants in Hong Kong - Rethinking agency, institutions and authority in social capital theory (University of Bradford, 2004)

> Colophon